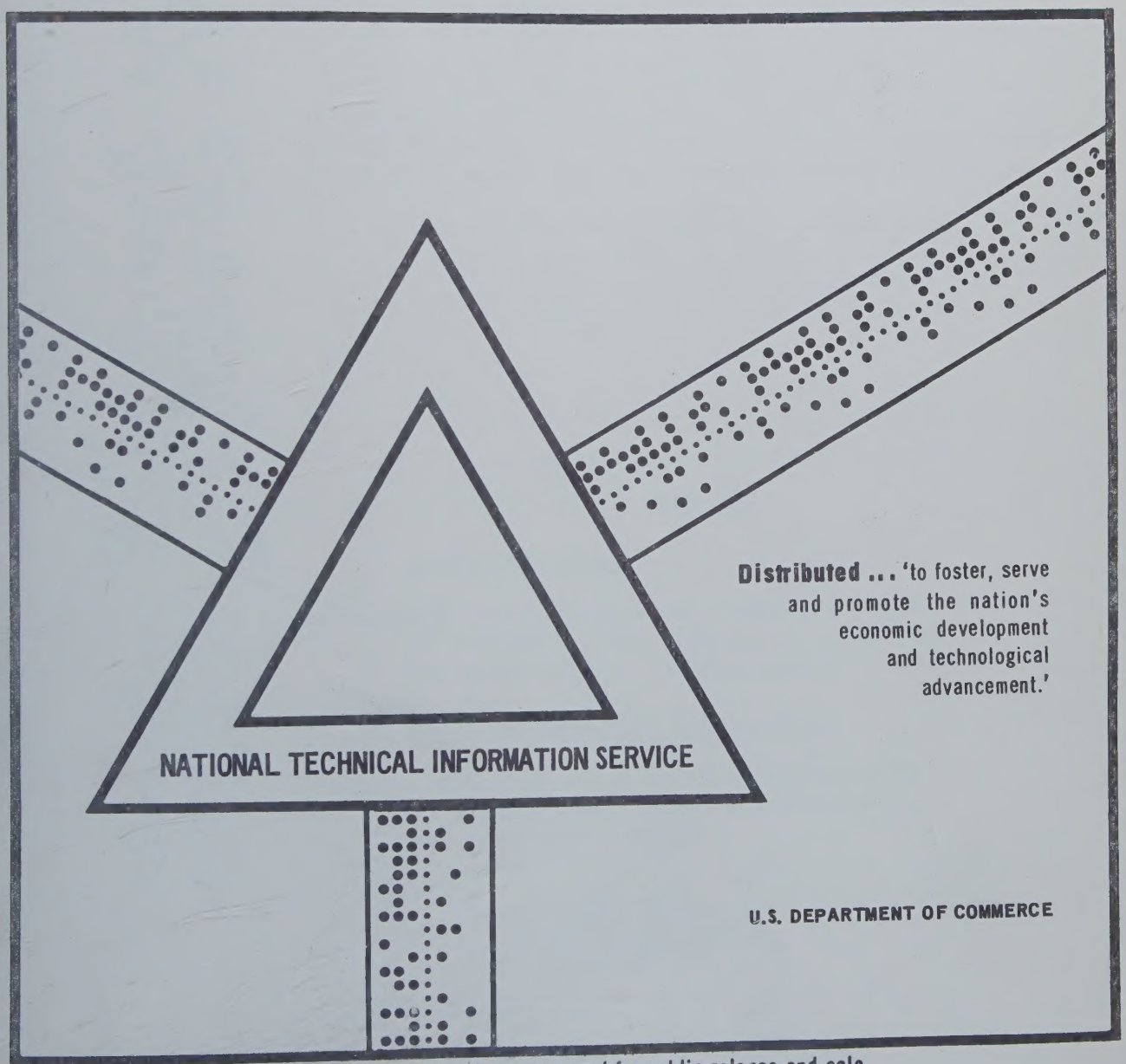
CMP SCMP 71 31

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S. ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

August 1971

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
SEP 13 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

CMP-SCMP-71-31

中國大陸報紙選譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4948-4951
August 3-6, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

ANTI-REVISIONISM

Communists Should Be Vanguard Fighters Capable of Continuing the Revolution under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 1

TRAINING OF WORKER TECHNICIANS

Train a Technical Force of the Working Class in a Plentiful, Quick, Satisfactory and Economical Manner 11

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

PLA

Article by Heroic PLA Company: "Human Factor in First Place" 20

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Chairman Mao's Philosophical Thinking Is Key to Technical Innovations 22

INDOCTRINATION OF PEASANTS

Poor Peasants of East China Production Brigade Criticize Idealism 26

DISPOSAL OF SEWAGE

Northeast China City Builds Sewage Disposal Project 29

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Leave Peking for Korea on State Visit 30

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Warmly Greeted at Tantung En Route to Korea 31

CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk Issues 2nd Part of 23rd Message to Khmer Nation 32

CHINA AND CUBA

Peking Photo Exhibition Marks National Insurrection Day of Cuba 40

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Parliamentary Delegation Visits Central China City Wuhan 42

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article Resolutely Supports Palestinian People's Counter-Blows at Attacks by Jordanian Reactionaries 43

CHINA AND US

Comrade Chang Chun-chiao Meets and Fetes Delegation of Black Workers' Congress from US 44

Page

Friendship Delegation of American Members of Committee of Concerned Asia Scholars Leaves Peking for Home 45

NATIONAL

ANTI-CONFUCIANISM

Criticism and Repudiation of the Educational Thinking of Confucius 46

CAPITAL CONSTRUCTION

Less Money Must Be Spent and More Things Done in Capital Construction - by Ts'ai Cheng 60

Resolutely Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line, Concretely Strengthen Financial Management Work in Capital Construction 66

ARCHAEOLOGY

Many Valuable Historical Relics Unearthed in China During Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution 71

FILM PROJECTION TEAMS

East China Film Projecting Team Propagates Mao Tsetung Thought Among Peasants 74

SILKWORM BREEDING

North China Technician Succeeds in Breeding Tropical Silkworms 75

RICE HARVEST

South China Provinces Reap Good Early Rice Harvest 77

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Premier Chou En-lai, Acting Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meet Algerian Government Delegation 78

Minister Bouteflika Gives Banquet in Peking 78

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Delegation of People's Liberation Movement of Angola Arrives in Peking 79

Page

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Prime Minister Trudeau Receives Chinese Trade Mission 80

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylon National Textile Corporation Gives Dinner in Honor of Chinese Textile Technical Team 80

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim Fetes Guinean Military Delegation 81

LAIRD'S FAR EAST TOUR

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "Flagrant Provocation" 82

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Scientific and Technical Delegation Returns to Peking after Visiting Southern China 84

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien and Vice Minister Tsao Lu Meet Romanian Foodstuffs Production Study Group 84

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone Government Delegation Arrives in Shanghai 85

CHINA AND US

Comrades Chou En-lai and Chang Chun-chiao Meet William and Joanne Hinton and Other American Friends 85

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Special Assistant to Zambian President and Wife Arrive in Peking 86

NATIONAL

REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Vigorously Criticize the Theory of Productivity and Doggedly Put Revolution in Command of Production 87

WORKERS' COLLEGES

Train Workers' Technical Force with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Directive 90

Page

First Group of Students Graduate from "July 21" Workers' College Run by Shanghai Machine Tools Plant 96

REVOLUTIONARY TRADITION

Brigade Party Branch in Yenan Educates Commune Members in Revolutionary Tradition 99

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Shaped Steel Tubing Plant Develops New Products 101

LAND RECLAMATION

South China People Wrest Land from Sea 105

BRIDGE BUILDING

Northwest China Commune Members Build New Bridge on Yellow River 106

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Speech by Minister Abdelaziz Bouteflika 108

Speech by Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien 112

Algerian and Sierra Leone Government Delegations Attend Concert in Peking 114

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Progressive Conservative Party Leader Feted in Peking 114

CHINA AND CUBA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Prime Minister Castro on 18th Anniversary of National Rebellion Day of Cuba 115

Farewell Party in Havana for Chinese Basketballers 116

CHINA AND JAPAN

Tomomi Narita's Letter to Kuo Mo-jo Expresses Japanese Socialist Party's Determination to Strive for Restoration of Japan-China Diplomatic Relations 116

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Dispatch from Korea: Great Friendship, Firm Determination 118

Page

Jen-min Jih-pao Feature: Profound Revolutionary Feelings between Fraternal Allies 121

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone Government Delegation Arrives in Peking 124

China and Sierra Leone Hold Talks 125

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Honor of Sierra Leone Government Delegation 126

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech 127

Minister Kamara-Taylor's Speech 129

NATIONAL

REVOLUTION VS PRODUCTION

Continuous Revolution or Capitalist Restoration? 133

BAREFOOT DOCTORS

Step Up Ideological and Political Work for Bare-Foot Doctor 144

MODEL PARTY SECRETARY

South China Party Branch Secretary Works in Defense of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 148

RURAL EDUCATION

Northwest China Peasants Eager to Raise Educational Level 151

TECHNICAL INNOVATION

PLA Auto Repair Company Makes Important Technical Innovation on Gasoline Engine 153

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation Signed in Peking between Governments of People's Republic of China and Democratic People's Republic of Algeria 156

Page

Algerian Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Yenan 156

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Student and Youth Visiting Group of Society for Anglo-Chinese Understanding Arrives in Peking 157

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Delegation of People's Liberation Movement of Angola 158

CAMBODIA

Statement of Mr. Penn Nhach 159

CHINA AND CANADA

Kuo Mo-jo and Chang Hsi-jo Meet Canadian Progressive Conservative Party Leader and His Wife 160

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Parliamentary Delegation Visit Shanghai 160

LAIRD'S ASIAN TOUR

Laird's Briefing on His "Asian Tour" Lays Bare Aggressive Nature of US Imperialism 161

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Heroic Korean People Are Invincible" 163

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Visiting Hai Phong Industrial Group of DRVN Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow 166

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Resolute Support to Palestinian People's Just Struggle 166

Resolutely Stand by Palestinian People 168

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Acting Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Fetes Zambian Guests 169

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Friends Mark 7th Anniversary of Visit to Japan of Chinese Ocean-Going Freighters 170

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Foodstuffs Production Study Group Leaves Peking for Home 171

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone Government Delegation Visits Peking Timber Mill 172

Sierra Leone Government Delegation Visits People's Commune on Peking Outskirts 172

China and Sierra Leone Continue Talks in Peking 173

CHINA AND UGANDA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim in Uganda Protests against Uganda President Attacking China 173

US AND INDOCHINA

US Imperialism Steps Up Aggressive Activities in Laos, Cambodia 174

US

American Minority Nationalities Wage Struggle against Racial Oppression 175

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 3, 1971 No. 4948

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ANTI-REVISIONISM

Communists Should Be Vanguard Fighters Capable of Continuing the Revolution Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- criticizing and repudiating the revisionist "Textbook" concocted by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang

by

Yeh Chün (叶军)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 21, 1971)

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Party organizations at all levels and the broad masses of Party members were tempered in a fierce class struggle and struggle between the two lines. They extensively and penetratingly criticized and repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's evil "Self-Cultivation" and "six theories." Party organizations have become stronger and Party members have greatly increased their ideological consciousness. Here, for the purpose of further eliminating the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Party building, we want to criticize and repudiate a textbook entitled "How to Be a Good Communist" (referred to in brief as the "textbook") elaborately concocted by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang spent more than two years' time on concocting this "textbook," peddling their revisionist goods behind the signboard of "How to Be a Good Communist". They viciously opposed the use of Marxism Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate Party members and prevented Party members from perseveringly supporting the dictatorship of the proletariat and from continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. This evil book spread its virus very widely, more than 12 million copies having been distributed to basic-level Party organizations

throughout the country. Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang released this "textbook" in early 1963, precisely at a time when the handful of class enemies at home and elsewhere were rabidly attacking the Party and socialism. Thus they acted in close cooperation with the enemies at home and elsewhere, committing serious crimes against the Party.

The purpose of our criticizing and repudiating the "textbook," with Chairman Mao's idea of Party building as the weapon, is to uncover its revisionist nature, to draw clearly a boundary line between Chairman Mao's proletarian line of Party building and Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Party building, and to reinforce our Party's ideological building to a further extent.

The Living Study and Application of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's Thought Is A Task of Primary Importance for Party Members

Our Party is a political party of the proletariat and an advanced force of the proletariat. The most important thing in being advanced is to be advanced ideologically and to take Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as the theoretical basis guiding the Party's thinking. Lenin pointed out: "Only when a party takes an advanced theory as its guide can it play the role of an advanced fighter." Separated from an advanced guiding thought, our Party will be unable to maintain its nature of a vanguard force of the proletariat. Only by arming themselves with Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought can Party members become vanguard fighters capable of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

To undermine the proletarian revolution and subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat, Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang always tried every possible means to oppose the arming the whole Party with Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. Their concocting this revisionist "textbook" was iron-clad evidence.

At that time, guided by Vice Chairman Lin, the whole Party and the people of the country were carrying out the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang mortally hated and deeply feared Mao Tse-tung's thought. They hastily released the revised edition of the evil "Self-Cultivation" and the "textbook" in succession, in a frenzied attempt to use them to resist and sabotage the study of Chairman Mao's works.

In the course of concocting the "textbook," Liu Shao-ch'i personally gave this evil instruction: "In the 'textbook,' Chairman Mao's sayings should not be quoted but should be taken as passages in the text." This unveiled their fear of the contact of the broad masses of Party members with Chairman Mao's sayings and their counter-revolutionary intention of opposing the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the Party members.

In accordance with Liu Shao-ch'i's evil instruction, his gangsters deleted one after another the few of Chairman Mao's sayings in the original of the "textbook" and inserted into each chapter of the "textbook" long passages of the evil sayings of Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him. This deletion and insertion very clearly exposed their design of opposing Mao Tse-tung's thought!

In the "textbook," Mao Tse-tung's thought was totally ignored whenever the Party's guiding thought was mentioned. Not a word of Mao Tse-tung's thought was mentioned when conditions determining the Party's nature were brought into discussion. Their opposition to Mao Tse-tung's thought also meant opposition to Marxism-Leninism itself.

Ours is a party nurtured and led by great leader Chairman Mao himself. Chairman Mao has combined the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution, inherited, defended and developed Marxism-Leninism and raised Marxism-Leninism to a completely new stage. Mao Tse-tung's thought is Marxism-Leninism of the era in which imperialism is heading for total collapse and socialism is advancing on worldwide victory. All victories won in the Chinese revolution led by our Party are victories of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

As Vice Chairman Lin pointed out in his political report to the Party's 9th congress, "The entire history of our Party has borne out this truth: Departing from the leadership of Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought, our Party will suffer setbacks and defeats; following Chairman Mao closely and acting on Mao Tse-tung's thought, our Party will advance and triumph."

This has been clearly specified in the Party Constitution adopted by the Party's 9th Congress: "The Communist Party of China takes Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as the theoretical basis guiding its thinking." This clear definition has totally smashed the sinister conspiracy of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang to oppose Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The "textbook" waved a red flag to oppose the red flag. Although some of its chapters and paragraphs had such titles as "Diligently Study Mao Tse-tung's Thought," the contents were about "summing up and learning the experience of socialist construction," "learning to do one's work," "learning culture," etc., so that the titles and the texts were two different things. In fact, their so-called study of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought was a total lie.

In November 1962, Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang concocted the "Outline of the National Conference on Organizational Work," in which not a word was mentioned about the study of books by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's works and a hard and fast rule was laid down requiring Party cadres to study Liu Shao-ch'i's evil "Self-Cultivation" and all other ordinary Party members to study the "textbook." When Liu Shao-ch'i published this rule, the revised edition of the evil "Self-Cultivation" had just been released and the "textbook" was being concocted. This fact totally uncovered the strong urge

of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang to oppose the use of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in Party building and to go all out to corrupt the Party with their counter-revolutionary revisionist thinking!

Lenin pointed out: "The victory of Marxism obliged its enemies to disguise themselves as Marxists." The class enemies have become more covert and more cunning under the dictatorship of the proletariat. They are used to waving a red flag to oppose the red flag and putting up the signboard of supporting Chairman Mao while opposing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. To continue the revolution perseveringly under the dictatorship of the proletariat, Party members must obey Chairman Mao's teaching, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," and the series of his important directives, persevere in the principle of combining theory with practice and, with reference to the history and realities of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines within the Party, make more strenuous efforts to study Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and increase their ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism-Leninism. Simple experience of work cannot take the place of revolutionary theory, and simple class feeling cannot take the place of the consciousness of the line struggle. If they keep themselves busy with work and carry out study perfunctorily, they will become muddle-headed at the crucial moments of the class struggle and the line struggle. Pseudo-Marxists are inclined to threaten and cheat those who dislike study. Those who dislike study are trapped and enslaved most easily by the pseudo-Marxists and will also mistake them for friends. This very much deserves every Communist's high vigilance.

Communists Must Perseveringly Continue the Revolution Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The Party organization should be composed of advanced elements of the proletariat; it should be a vigorous vanguard organization capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in the fight against the class enemy." Our Party's basic task is to lead the proletariat and the revolutionary masses to overthrow the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes utterly, to substitute the dictatorship of the proletariat for the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie, and to defeat capitalism with socialism. The Party's ultimate aim is the realization of communism. The basic task for the Communists is to launch class struggle, to exercise dictatorship of the proletariat and to continue the revolution perseveringly under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Separated from the dictatorship of the proletariat and without continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we cannot correctly solve the problem of Party building.

The "textbook" assumed a look of "teaching the Party members the Party's fundamental knowledge." It intentionally misinterpreted the Party's basic task, obliterated classes, class contradictions and class struggle, and opposed the dictatorship of the proletariat. It said few words about class struggle, but when dealing with the task of the Party during the historical period of socialism, it said nonsensically that "the Party's

task at the present stage" was to carry out production and economic construction. It reiterated that Party members must "labor actively, study diligently and be skilled in work" but did not say that Party members must carry out class struggle. This was diametrically opposed to Chairman Mao's doctrine of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Great leader Chairman Mao has summed up the experience of the socialist revolution in China and the international communist movement and developed the Marxist-Leninist doctrine of continuing revolution. In 1962, at the 10th plenary session of the 8th Central Committee of the Party, he put forth a more complete basic line for the Party for the historical period of socialism. He pointed out: "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. In this historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. We must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. We must sharpen our vigilance. We must conduct socialist education. We must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. Otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. From now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a Marxist-Leninist line."

Hardly had the 10th plenary session of the 8th Central Committee of the Party been concluded, when the "textbook" openly sang a tune counter to that of Chairman Mao's teachings. Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang peddled the reactionary "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and the "theory of productivity," maintained that our Party's task was to carry out production and economic construction, and demanded that Party members should concern themselves solely with production and work. If Party members had acted in accordance with what the "textbook" taught, they would have ignored the class struggle and the affairs of the state, abandoned the dictatorship of the proletariat and turned from advanced elements of the proletariat into docile tools for restoring capitalism, and our Party would no longer be a vanguard organization leading the proletariat in the fight against the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes. As a result, the Party would have degenerated and the people turned revisionist, our country under the dictatorship of the proletariat would have changed its political color and the proletariat and the broad masses of the laboring people would have been thrown again into a position of being exploited and oppressed.

The class struggle during the period of socialism is protracted and complex. The landlords have been overthrown and the capitalists deprived of their means of production by us, but "these people are still around and this class still exists" and they will never take their defeat lying down and will always dream of staging a comeback. In the political and ideological spheres, the question of "who will win" in the struggle between socialism and capitalism will take a very long period of time to settle. The task

of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat politically, ideologically, economically and organizationally still requires us to wage a protracted struggle. "The final victory of a socialist country not only requires the efforts of the proletariat and the broad masses of the people at home, but also involves the victory of the world revolution and the abolition of the system of exploitation of man by man over the whole globe, after which all mankind will be emancipated."

Some Party members are always surprised by the abruptness of the class struggle when a crucial moment of the struggle comes suddenly. The most fundamental reason is that they do not see clearly the protracted and complex nature of class struggle during the period of socialism. Real class struggle is very acute and complex, so we must not be academic and oversimplify the complex class struggle. We must brighten our eyes, must be good in distinguishing the good people from the bad in activities under normal conditions, but must also be good at judging people who carry out activities under special conditions. Some comrades "see only the red flag flying but do not see the enemy sharpening his knife" and think that, after the great cultural revolution, the class enemies who should be dragged out have been dragged out and those who should be struggled against have been struggled against, so that they may "relax." This kind of thinking is extremely wrong and very dangerous.

We talk about revolution and class struggle, but this does not mean that we do not want to carry out socialist construction. On the contrary, our efforts to carry out socialist production and construction cannot be slackened for even a single moment. Chairman Mao calls upon us to "grasp revolution and promote production." Vice Chairman Lin pointed out in his political report at the Party's 9th Congress: "'Grasp revolution, promote production'--this principle is absolutely correct. It correctly explains the relationship between revolution and production, between consciousness and matter, between the superstructure and the economic base and between the productive relations and the productive forces." Party members must play the role of a vanguard and model in the three great revolutionary struggles and lead the masses in grasping revolution and promoting production and winning still greater victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

Classes and class struggle existing in the historical period of socialism will invariably be reflected within the Party. "Opposition and struggle between ideas of different kinds constantly occur within the Party; this is a reflection within the Party of contradictions between classes and between what is new and what is old in society. If there were no contradictions in the Party and no ideological struggles to resolve them, the Party's life would come to an end."

The "textbook" not only obliterated classes and class struggle, but basically mentioned not a word about the struggle between the two lines within the Party. In quoting a passage from the communique of the 10th plenary session of the 8th Central Committee of the Party, it deleted such important precepts as "Class struggle invariably is reflected within the Party. The

existence of imperialist pressure from abroad and the bourgeois influence at home is the social cause of the revisionist ideas within the Party" and "While struggling against the class enemies at home and elsewhere, we must promptly sharpen our vigilance and resolutely combat the various ideological trends of opportunism." Its sinister aim was to deliberately cover up the struggle between the two lines within the Party and to hoodwink Party members, so as to create favorable conditions for pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat.

While the "textbook" was doing its utmost to cover up the struggle between the two lines within the Party, the struggle between the two lines within the Party was under way very fiercely. Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang took the opportunity to attack freely the Party's general line, the big leap forward and the people's communes and to fan the evil wind of "individual farming" and reversing previous verdicts, in a frenzied attempt to restore capitalism.

Great leader Chairman Mao saw through their conspiracy in good time. He reminded the whole Party at once: "We must be vigilant against the emergence of revisionism, especially the emergence of revisionism within the Party's Central Committee." During the movement of socialist education, Chairman Mao pointed out more clearly: "An important point of the current movement is to rectify the power holders who take the capitalist road in the Party." The great proletarian cultural revolution is a class struggle waged with Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line upheld by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang.

The line is something which determines everything. When the line is correct, we can seize political power if we do not already have it. When the line is wrong, we may lose the political power which is in our hands. The Soviet Union is the first socialist state founded by Lenin. After assuming office, Khrushchev adopted a revisionist line and restored capitalism. It is because of Chairman Mao's wise leadership and revolutionary line that our Party has been able to defeat the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and other pseudo-Marxists like them and to win great victories in seizing and consolidating political power.

Every Communist must strive to increase his consciousness of the line struggle and enhance his ability to distinguish between the correct line and the wrong line. "We should smell a thing with our nose and see whether it is good or bad before we decide whether we should welcome it or reject it." All anti-Party elements who attack the Party invariably come from the Right or from the "Left" to sabotage and interfere with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. If we do not understand Chairman Mao's revolutionary line deeply and do not have any idea of the line struggle, we cannot reject and surmount the class enemy's interference and sabotage but shall waver from the "Left" to the Right and may even lose our bearings.

Some Party members have the wrong idea that, after the great cultural revolution, "there is a new group comprising new members who have new thinking," so that there will no longer be any problem of the line struggle. Or, they think that line struggle occurs in the leading organizations alone and is a business of the leaders, and they say, "the higher levels take care of the line while the lower levels take care of work" and "you take the helm while I row the boat." This shows that the pernicious influence of the "theory of inner-Party peace" and the "theory of docile tools" disseminated by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang has not yet been totally eliminated.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly. It won't do to talk them over with only a few people; they must be made known to all the revolutionary masses." Only by continuously increasing their consciousness of the class struggle and the line struggle can the Communists adhere to the orientation of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Vigorously Remold World Outlook So As To Join the Party Ideologically

"The change in world outlook is something fundamental." To be vanguard fighters in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, Communists must arm themselves with Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, destroy the bourgeois world outlook, establish the proletarian world outlook and solve the problem of joining the Party ideologically. Chairman Mao points out: "Many Communists have joined the Party organizationally, but they have not entirely joined the Party and even have never joined the Party ideologically." This problem of joining the Party ideologically is not only a problem concerning whether or not a Communist can perseveringly continue to make revolution, but also a major problem concerning whether the Party should be built in accordance with the outlook of the vanguard force of the proletariat or the Party should be transformed in accordance with the outlook of the bourgeoisie.

The "textbook" contained more than 20,000 characters, but, throughout its text, it never mentioned a word about the remolding of the Communists' thinking and world outlook. It did not ask the Communists to struggle against the bourgeois world outlook, which meant allowing the bourgeois ideology to spread unchecked. Vice Chairman Lin has pointed out: "In making revolution, we also must revolutionize ourselves. Without revolutionizing ourselves, we cannot make revolution well." Only by transforming their subjective world while transforming their objective world will the Communists be able to continue to make revolution and advance continuously.

"The question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle." Whether we work for the proletariat or for the exploiting classes, whether we work for the overwhelming majority of the people or only for a few people, and whether we work for the public interest or for self-interest--this is a demarcation line between the proletarian world outlook and the bourgeois world outlook.

One of the lessons in the "textbook" superficially dwelled on "serving the people" but actually peddled the trash of "self-interest." It summed up service for the people and subordination of personal interests to the interests of the Party and the State as something necessary because "the interests of the Party and the state also cover the interests of individuals." It declared that some Party members "might suffer a small loss for the time being" but would eventually "suffer no loss," etc., overtly disseminating Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of merging private interests with public interests" and his fallacy of "suffering a small loss in order to gain big benefits."

Let us read some other fallacies spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him: "Sacrifice of private interests to benefit the public is at the same time a benefit to private interests"; "Sacrifice of the smaller self to benefit the larger self is at the same time a benefit to the smaller self"; "Put public interests above private interests and regard public interests as private interests--this benefits both public and private interests and this is a way of survival for the nation and the state." Were these fallacies not similar to the reactionary goods, "Every man must work for himself, or Heaven and Earth will destroy him," as peddled by the exploiting classes? The truth is that the political swindlers did not work for "the interests of the Party and the people" but for "private interests." They "suffered a small loss for the time being" for the purpose of gaining "big benefits" some day. They put on the cloak of working for "public interest" but in essence worked for "self-interest."

Marx and Engels pointed out in the "Manifesto of the Communist Party": "The Communist revolution is the most radical rupture with traditional property relations; no wonder that its development involves the most radical rupture with traditional ideas." This is to say that it is the most radical rupture with the concept of private ownership. Chairman Mao teaches us to "work wholly for the people's interests" and "to practice altruism without any thought of self." Chairman Mao's brilliant ideas as propounded in the "three constantly read articles" and his other articles intensively express the proletarian world outlook. We must take these teachings of our revolutionary teacher as a weapon with which to fight against the class enemies, against traditional concepts and against the "self-interest" in our minds, to destroy self-interest and establish devotion to public interests continuously, to establish the proletarian world outlook and to serve the overwhelming majority of the Chinese people and the world's people wholeheartedly.

The "textbook" pretended to talk about "strengthening the Party spirit." It talked about many things but did not mention a word about the relationship between the strengthening of the Party spirit and the remolding of world outlook. Vice Chairman Lin says: "The fundamental problem of the strengthening of the Party spirit is the substitution of the dialectical-materialist world outlook of the proletariat for the idealist world outlook of the bourgeoisie which exists in people's minds." If a Communist talks about "strengthening the Party spirit" without linking it with the remolding of world outlook, he will strengthen not the proletarian

Party spirit but the bourgeois Party spirit. To strengthen our proletarian Party spirit, we must take Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon to remold our world outlook.

The fundamental way for the Communists to remold their world outlook is that they must study Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, participate in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles and integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

The "textbook" did not mention this fundamental way. In talking about the so-called strengthening of Party spirit, it entirely echoed the evil "Self-Cultivation," senselessly talked about "undergoing trials" which were alienated from class struggle, and advocated "self-cultivation behind closed doors." If a Communist stands a "trial" and undertakes "self-cultivation behind closed doors" in accordance with the requirements laid down in the "textbook," he will establish not the proletarian world outlook but only the bourgeois world outlook. Every Communist must understand that if we want to transform our world outlook, we must never for a moment alienate ourselves from the practice of the proletarian revolutionary struggle for seizing and consolidating political power and from the revolutionary struggle launched by the masses. Unlike those people who call themselves "ordinary people" but actually are big careerists, we must go deeply into the real struggle and among the masses of workers and peasants, go through tempering in the mighty storm of revolution, trust and rely on the masses, learn eagerly from the masses, and shift our footing entirely to the side of the proletariat.

The truth of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought is irresistible. No matter how crafty Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him are, we can smash their conspiracy, uncover and criticize its reactionary nature and eliminate its pernicious influence so long as we take hold of the sharp weapon of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. And in this struggle, our Communists will definitely be steeled to a higher degree, our Party will be built into a still greater, more glorious and more correct party, and the revolution will be carried on to the end under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

TRAINING OF WORKER TECHNICIANS

Train A Technical Force of the Working Class in A Plentiful, Quick, Satisfactory and Economical Manner

- An investigation report on eight factory-run colleges in Shenyang municipality

by

The Political Work Group and Educational Group
of Shenyang Municipal Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, July 20, 1971)

In compliance with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must follow the road of the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant in training technicians from among the workers," eight enterprises in Shenyang--the Sino-Czechoslovak Friendship Factory, Liming Machine Works, Electrical Appliances Company, Metallurgical Works, Transformer Factory, Heavy-Duty Machines Works, First Machine Tool Factory and Pneumatic Tools Works--have set up in succession workers' colleges since July, 1970, three of them being devoted mainly to serving the factories and run with the help of the Northeast Engineering College and the Shenyang College of Mechanical and Electrical Engineering. Practice shows that these factory-run colleges have infinite vitality. A road is paved for the training of a technical force of the working class with plentiful, quick, satisfactory and economical results.

A Factory-Run University Is the Answer to the Wish of the Working Class

Shenyang is an industrial city, a center of large industrial enterprises with a large force of production workers. But before the great proletarian cultural revolution, absolute power in the technical field in the factories was in the hands of a small number of bourgeois technical "authorities." They energetically pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist enterprise-building line of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and tried every means to dampen and repress the activism and creativity of the broad worker masses.

Seized by a keen desire to win honor for socialism, an old worker of the No. 1 Machine Tools Factory, a former student of Red and Expert Workers' College, made 17 drawings. By a stroke of the pen, a reactionary technical "authority" struck out 16 of the drawings and kept the remaining one as a medium through which to create in a big way reactionary public opinion about "workers being incapable of designing."

In the past, some enterprises also assigned workers to the study of designing but before they could get any further in study, the capitalist-roaders recalled them to their jobs under various pretexts. The workers

said indignantly, "Just because we are lacking in power, we can't realize our wishes to be the master of science and culture."

The raging storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution shattered Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, with leadership over the factory placed in the hands of the working class. Following the vigorous growth of socialist revolution and construction, an urgent need for a technical force of the working class was felt. The existing technical forces in Shenyang municipality were still far from adequate to meet the needs of the development of revolution and production.

Take the machine-building industry in our municipality for instance. The existing number of engineering and technical personnel represents only 3.6 percent of the total of machine-building industry workers. Of these engineering and technical personnel, very few are workers. In Liming Machine Works, worker-technicians represent only 15 percent of its existing technical force.

From practice, the broad masses of workers have come to understand deeply that the working class must show vim and vigor in giving existing technical personnel re-education to make them serve the workers, peasants and soldiers better. Meanwhile, the training of worker-technicians must be accelerated. This is to change rapidly the composition of the original technical force and bring into being a proletarian technical force. For us to rely solely on colleges of science and engineering to train worker-technicians is far from being adequate. The revolutionary situation urgently demanded the operation of colleges in society and their popularization among the worker masses, in order to train a technical force of the working class.

In 1968, Chairman Mao issued the brilliant "July 21" directive. Chairman Mao taught us, "It is still necessary to have colleges. Here I refer mainly to colleges of science and engineering. However, it is essential to shorten the length of schooling, revolutionize education, put proletarian politics in command and take the road of the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant in training technicians from among the workers. Students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience, and they should return to production after a few years' study."

Like a dazzling beacon light, this directive from Chairman Mao illuminates the hearts of the broad worker masses. It indicates the road for the working class on which to create its own technical force. Eight factory-run colleges in Shenyang sprang up one after another. In these colleges led and managed by themselves, the broad masses of worker students "combine study with production." They study politics, culture, technical skills and criticize the bourgeoisie. The workers said with excitement, "It is we workers who are in charge of the workers' colleges and also we workers who receive training. This is realization of the wishes of workers. We have stepped onto the road of training technical personnel from among workers, as pointed out by Chairman Mao."

Run Workers' Colleges Well By Following the Orientation Set by Chairman Mao

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Education must be made to serve proletarian politics and be integrated with productive labor." Practice over the past year and more shows that factory-run workers' colleges must give prominence to proletarian politics and closely combine the three major revolutionary movements with the development of the revolutionary tradition of fighting amidst hardship and relying on our own efforts, doing so by associating theory with reality. Only in this way can the implementation of Chairman Mao's "July 21" directive be put on a solid basis and a working class technical force be trained with plentiful, quick, good and economical results. This will enable factory-run workers' colleges to serve directly the three major revolutionary movements. In the process of setting up a school, various units committed to running schools generally pay attention to problems in the following several aspects.

(1) Mode of school management, teachers and teaching material: The mode of running schools should be determined by the needs of the three major revolutionary movements and the concrete conditions of various factories. At present, four main modes are followed in our municipality in launching factory-run colleges.

The first is whole-day college classes. In line with the actual needs of a factory, relevant two-year special courses are set up. During their term of study, the students associate a factory's typical urgent assignments and scientific research subjects with their own study.

The second is workers' and peasants' college classes. With the classes set up at the level of the "three-in-one" combination technical company unit of a workshop, the students become not only members of the technical company but also students of a college class. The length of schooling is tentatively set at three years.

The third is short-term training classes. Devoted mainly to the introduction of new technique and the fulfillment of a scientific and research assignment, these classes allow short-term study away from production, the study period being mostly three to six months.

The fourth is spare-time colleges classes. Workers here are organized to study politics, culture, and technical skills mainly by making use of their spare time. The length of study varies with different situations.

Factory-run colleges generally offer such courses on Mao Tse-tung's thought vocational skills, military training and productive labor.

Students of a college class are selected and nominated by the masses and cleared by the leadership. After the end of a school term, some of the better workers with a certain amount of practical experience would return to production practice.

The factory-run colleges have set up leadership groups with workers as their core, and put into effect a system of leadership by which workers, cadres and teachers act in coordination.

In line with the principle of engaging both full-time professional teachers and part-time teachers with the latter as the main force, the teaching staff is made up of elite workers with rich practical experience and those engineering and technical personnel who have been quite cooperative with the workers. Apart from the workers and technical and engineering personnel of a factory who take up full-time or part-time duties as teachers, other universities and colleges also send teachers to do teaching work and to organize a "three-in-one" teaching force.

In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Teaching material must undergo a thorough reform," the factory-run colleges have set up textbook writing groups along the "three-in-one" line, comprising old workers, engineering and technical personnel, and professional teachers as their members. By putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command and taking into account the practical conditions of worker students, they go deep into the world of reality to make investigations and studies in line with the principle of writing whatever is to be studied, and sum up the workers' practical experiences to be elevated to the plane of theory, and prepare new teaching material suitable for the needs of workers' colleges.

New teaching material takes the place of old teaching material involving metaphysics, scholasticism, and complex, outdated contents and system. The new curriculum, on the other hand, gives prominence to proletarian politics and allows the continuous consolidation of new techniques and new experiences and a continuous renewal of its contents in close association with the reality of production. It is deeply welcomed by the worker students for its simplicity and easy comprehension.

(2) Everything is done for the ideological remolding of students: Should workers' colleges pay attention to political and ideological education for students? Should they put students' ideological remolding in the first place? This was a prominent problem that first came up after the launching of factory-run colleges.

At the outset, it was generally held that "a factory is a big smelting furnace. With a college launched on its premises and study taking place in a workshop under the direct leadership of the working class, the students are well grounded in correct ideas and will not change for two or three years." But shortly after study, certain students showed a tendency to put emphasis on vocational work, to the neglect of politics. Some students considered that "politics may be well taken up at home to avoid losing time for technical studies, which must not be neglected." All this fully shows that workers' colleges must from beginning to end insist on giving prominence to proletarian politics and give primary attention to training, educating and remolding people with Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "All the work of a school is aimed at students' ideological remolding," the factory-run colleges have organized students for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought; they started a campaign to recall the bitterness of the past in the light of the sweetness of the present; they launched a big discussion on the proper handling of the relations between politics and vocational affairs; they unfolded revolutionary mass criticism; vigorously criticized such absurd theories from Liu Shao-ch'i as "technique first"; and fostered the idea of studying for revolution.

Education for students in political thinking is not something that can be done and put aside after a short spurt of effort. Various units operating schools of their own have paid attention to coping with the living ideas appearing among students in the course of study. They direct constant and repeated efforts to that end and perseveringly conduct ideological and political education.

To counter the students' idea of paying more attention to vocational work than to political thinking, the Workers' College of Shenyang Metallurgical Works started with class education in organizing students to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Politics is the commander and the soul." The worker students' simple class feelings the college continuously lifts to the plane of the consciousness of two-line struggle. This is to enable the students to foster firmly the viewpoint of politics being in command of vocational work.

To counter the students' idea of "being originally red," the Workers' College continuously strengthens education in the Party's basic line. This enables the students to recognize the protracted, complex and tortuous nature of class struggle during the period of socialism and foster firmly the idea of consciously remolding the world outlook for the revolution.

To counter the students' living idea that "theory is abstruse" and "science is mysterious," the College organizes the students to study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical works. This enables them to foster firmly the strong ambition of fighting difficulties and scaling heights for the revolution. The students' consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle was continuously raised. Of the 40 students of the College, five were cited as activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

(3) Adhere to the principle of combining theory with practice: Another problem encountered by factory-run colleges in the process of operation is: Should we persist in combining theory with practice or should we separate theory from practice? At the outset, some comrades held that worker-students, who already had practical experience and who were constantly in touch with daily practice, needed study only theory in the college. Such an erroneous idea is in essence a reflection of the remnant poisonous influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory being all-important."

In organizing teaching, the Sino-Czechoslovak Friendship Factory first countered such an erroneous idea by vigorously criticizing the absurd theory of "theory being all-important." Everyone was made to understand that the students' practical experience could not take the place of fundamental teaching practice and must be continuously enriched and developed in the course of teaching and that the principle of combining theory with practice must be doggedly followed. The factory raised teaching programs in the light of its own urgent needs and was prepared to choose in two years a total of three typical assignments for the purpose of working out all that was needed in a teaching program from the simple to the advanced and from the easy to the difficult.

The first typical assignment the factory chose was what played a key role in production--a slotter or slotting machine. In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Practice and knowledge, again practice and again knowledge," the people of the factory first combined the typical assignment with the organization of teaching. Teaching was divided into two stages, one involving the combination of work and study, and the study of what was of immediate use, and the other calling for the summing-up of experience and the elevation of practice to the plane of theory.

The first stage called mainly for working and studying simultaneously, that is, in the process of designing and manufacturing, theoretical knowledge of immediate use was studied. From designing to manufacturing, the students spent only 13 days before they turned out a slotting machine which was "small, light in weight, and easy to operate." This brought about a 3-fold increase in productivity and did away with one extra work process.

The second stage called mainly for the study of theory. On the basis of summing up and exchanging experience, the workers of the factory associated the problems encountered in designing and making the slotting machine with a concentrated effort in studying the relevant fundamental and specialized theoretical knowledge. In this way, it was possible to solve the three contradictions involving the comprehensive nature of a typical assignment and the classification of subjects in teaching in a relatively satisfactory manner: the limitations of a typical assignment and the all-sidedness of teaching demands; the one-sidedness of a ramification of a typical assignment, and the completeness of the contents of a teaching program. Study was closely associated with application, theory with practice, and fundamental knowledge with specialized knowledge. The students were able to get hold of what was essential and to study penetratingly and thoroughly.

Worker student Su Han had 20 years of work experience behind him and did not go beyond four years of schooling. In the past, he could only read but not make drawings, and only work but not make calculations. To him designing came as a great headache. After over half a year of study, he now became capable of making drawings of common spare parts and diagrams of simple assembling processes. He could also make analyses and calculations of stress on machine parts. In designing the slotting machine, he joined the other students in creating a new clamp. With deep understanding

acquired, he said, "Only with a typical assignment taken as a guide to teaching can we learn fast and bear firmly in mind what we study. And only in this way can we get hold of living knowledge and acquire practical skills. We workers do feel that we have got on the right track."

In the course of teaching at college classes and short-term classes, an energetic effort is made to promote "officer teaches soldier, soldier teaches officer and soldier teaches soldier" activities. This does away with the bourgeois teaching method of doing things with classrooms, books and teachers as the center. The students' initiative and creativeness are called into full play.

(4) Adhere to the principle of relying on our own efforts and running schools industriously and thriftily: Another problem encountered by these workers colleges in the course of operation is: Should we rely on our own efforts and run a school industriously and thriftily, or should we stretch out hands to the upper levels and seek comprehensive and modern equipment? This is another manifestation of two-line struggle. In the course of operation, they develop the glorious tradition of the "Anti-Japanese Academy" of relying on self efforts and fighting amidst hardship, and show the revolutionary spirit in running a revolutionary school.

The Electrical Appliances Company of our municipality is a jointly operated company, an enterprise somewhere in between the medium-sized and the small. In setting up a school, buildings were lacking and tables and seats and appliances were also unavailable. The company launched a school on factory premises and turned workshops, mess halls and dormitories into classrooms. For lack of teaching appliances, they made use of simple available equipment and locally available resources.

Shenyang Heavy-Duty Machine Works is a large in size. Members of the works vigorously criticized the "theory of extravagance being justifiable" and set up a school in the ramshackle building of the dormitory. After the students joined the school, they organized them for school-building labor. For lack of appliances, they got the old ones repaired. This enabled the students to foster the idea of fighting amidst hardship. The workers said in praise, "The workers' college is well run. It passes on the revolutionary family treasure and cultivates new persons by fighting amidst hardship. Only in this way can we grasp political power firmly in our hands."

The Road of Factories Running Colleges Becomes Wider and Wider As We Walk On

Such a newborn thing as a college run by factories has not appeared for long but it has demonstrated its increasing advantages in helping toward the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's great ideas on education and the training of a technical force of the working class and in promoting the struggle-criticism-transformation effort. It has also proved the infinite brilliance and correctness of Chairman Mao's great "July 21" directive.

First, we must train a technical force of the working class with plentiful, quick, satisfactory and economical results. Thanks to the factory-run colleges, the number of worker technicians is rapidly growing and they are maturing. After over half a year of study, the worker students of the Sino-Czechoslovak Factory have basically grasped skills involving stress analyses and strength calculations for machine tool parts and pieces; operational calculations and mechanical power calculations for special-purpose machine tools; drawings showing coordination of tolerance and standard formulas for factories and spare parts and pieces. Meanwhile, they have designed and turned out a special-purpose slotting machine to meet the urgent needs of production.

Of the first group of 25 students of the short-term training class launched by the Electrical Appliances Company, 19 have become political and technical backbone cadres of the trial-production groups of various factories under the company.

In training worker students, the factory-run colleges have also given an effective boost to the ideological transformation of the existing engineering and technical personnel and teachers.

Second, a boost is given to the development of production skills. Together with the master workers of the Electrical Switch Factory, the worker-students who worked with controllable silicon of the Workers' College of Shenyang Electrical Appliances Company have fostered a strong and great ambition, and successfully trial-produced in half a month a "silicon-controlled pressure-reduced starter." Thus the old product of the thirties from a foreign country was given a thorough transformation. This helped save a large supply of non-ferrous metals and rare metals for the state.

Together with the workers of the workshop, the students of the college class of the No. 5 Workshop of the No. 1 Machine Tool Works of Shenyang have completed the study of 14 research items and the designing of 41 products all in one year. This contributes to the effort in promoting revolution and stimulating production.

Third, a boost is given to the educational revolution in colleges of science and engineering. For colleges of science and engineering to help factories in the proper management of factory-run colleges represents an effective pattern for running schools along the "open-door" lines and establishing links between a factory and a school. It helps open up a wide scope for proletarian educational revolution. This allows a break from the conventional teaching system and stimulates the transformation of teaching programs and teaching methods. It also contributes to the remolding of the existing force of teachers.

After starting work with the Workers' College of Sino-Czechoslovak Friendship Factory, an assistant professor of the Northeast Technical College showed relatively great progress in his thought. In the past, he relied on foreign books and magazines, and his was a serious case of "three separations." Now ideologically and emotionally he was one with the

workers. In the past, he applied himself to teaching and scientific research for fame and wealth. Now he was working for the revolution and for the people. Recently, he was cited an activist at the college level in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

For our municipality, the launching of colleges by factories is still a new job. Some problems remain to be solved in practice hereafter. We are determined to take the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant as an example by making unified plans and over-all arrangements, strengthening leadership and setting up an educational network in the industrial and mining enterprises of our municipality in a planned and systematic manner. Unswervingly we will forge ahead along the path of light indicated by Chairman Mao!

* * *

PLA

Article by Heroic PLA Company: "Human Factor in First Place"

(NCNA-English Wuhan, July 23, 1971)

the "model dagger shock company" of a people's liberation army wuhan unit wrote an article entitled "human factor in first place" on the eve of the 44th anniversary of the founding of the great chinese p.l.a:

the article says in the relations between man and things, giving first place to the human factor is a basic viewpoint of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. adherence to this viewpoint in making revolution has always brought victory; ignoring the human factor or not making full use of it results in defeat.

the article follows in full:

the revolutionary teachers of the proletariat have always laid stress on the human factor, giving first place to man in leading revolutionary struggles from victory to victory.

chairman mao teaches: "of all things in the world, people are the most precious. under the leadership of the communist party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed." he also says: "weapons are an important factor in war, but not the decisive factor; it is people, not things, that are decisive. the contest of strength is not only a contest of military and economic power, but also a contest of human power and morale. military and economic power is necessarily wielded by people."

facts have confirmed these truths. in fighting the enemy, of course we have to use aircraft and artillery, but more important is man, his ideological consciousrass, his courage and his fearlessness in the face of death. in fighting we need both weapons and people, but weapons have to be wielded by people. therefore, it is particularly necessary to rely on people armed with advanced thinking. if the people using the weapons lack courage, the weapons cannot be used most effectively, no matter how good they are. people armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought are the most courageous and possess inexhaustible strength. each can take on several, a few dozen or even a few hundred enemies, and they can perform any kind of wonder. this is the spiritual atom bomb, immeasurably more powerful than atom bombs.

during the revolutionary war years, we followed chairman mao's teachings and waged people's war to bring the initiative of the people into full play. this enabled us, with poor material and weapons and under difficult conditions, to defeat the seemingly powerful japanese imperialism as well as the chiang kai-shek reactionaries armed by u.s. imperialism.

in june 1947, in a battle for the liberation of an area in northeast china, our company was ordered to make a shock attack on the enemy who was far superior in armament. we had to deal with u.s. aircraft and artillery fire with only millet plus rifles. however, the revolutionary fighters armed with mao tsetung thought were undaunted. we fought the enemy aircraft and artillery on the strength of our courage and unyielding spirit. we relied on our superiority and the enemy relied on his superiority, of sorts. a quarter

of an hour after the battle started, we destroyed many outer groups of enemy blockhouses in coordination with fraternal units to open the way for an advance by our army. we were blocked in the urban area by a tall reinforced concrete building where more than an enemy regiment was entrenched and which was protected by a ring of pillboxes, a network of covert trenches and by artillery fire. in resisting our attack on this fortification, the enemy blocked our advance with a powerful cross-fire. our fighters were enraged. it would not be difficult to destroy the building if we had heavy guns. however, we were determined to win the battle even if we did not have them. the company party branch called a meeting to solicit everyone's opinions on how to destroy the enemy. it was decided to concentrate explosives to blow up the building. this called for rushing a large amount of explosives bit by bit to a place under the building. without courage and the revolutionary spirit of fearlessness of death, we could never have accomplished the task. a deputy squad leader named li kuang-cheng was chosen as head of the demolition group.

with boundless love for the party and chairman mao and bitter hatred for the u.s.-chiang gang, li kuang-cheng, who was once a miner, led the group in carrying packages of explosives through heavy enemy fire. some fighters were wounded and others killed. the situation was critical. li kuang-cheng became all the more determined when he thought of the plight of the people in the unliberated part of china as well as in many parts of the world and the wounded and killed comrades-in-arms. he thought: "so long as i live, i'll wipe out the enemy." li kuang-cheng and the remaining comrades-in-arms moved more than one ton of explosives in 12 trips. they finally blew up the building and destroyed the enemy, giving the lie to "invincibility" the u.s.-chiang gangsters boasted about. in this trial of strength between man and steel, people armed with mao tsetung thought won. li kuang-cheng was later honoured with the title of "national demolition hero, special-class".

our experience in battle made us realize that the more difficult the conditions and the poorer the material, the more should we emphasize spiritual strength and the human factor. in this way, the relative strength can be transformed, with the enemy declining from strong to weak and from big to small, while we grow from weak to strong and from small to big. we adhere to the principle of self-reliance simply because we believe firmly in the great truth that "the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history."

such is also the experience of the world revolution. our great leader chairman mao pointed out last year in his may 20 statement: "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country." chairman mao's teaching has been confirmed by many examples. small and weak nations have been able to defeat aggression by big and strong ones, not only because their wars are just and they have support from the people throughout the world; fundamentally, they have brought into full play the strength of the revolutionary people and waged people's war in a big way, daring to take up arms against the seemingly strong enemies. no matter how a modern war is waged or how the laws of war change, giving first place to the human factor will never change. on the contrary, the more developed

the weapons and the more superior the armament, the greater the need to stress people's consciousness, their courage and their fearlessness of death. nuclear weapons, aircraft, artillery and tanks may be powerful, but war is ultimately decided by a trial of strength between man and man, by bayonet against bayonet and in close combat within 200 metres. in one word, it is decided by the factor of man.

however, the revisionists do their utmost to oppose the human factor, distrusting the great strength of people's revolution. they peddle "modern warfare means skill in iron and steel" and "the human factor is now in second place". they even try to intimidate the revolutionary people with imperialist nuclear blackmail, advertising that nuclear weapons and strategic rocket units are decisive, while conventional forces are insignificant, that militia is just a pile of human flesh and that a nation without nuclear weapons is incapable of defeating an enemy with nuclear weapons, whatever methods of fighting it adopts. their criminal aim in spreading these fallacies is to demoralize the revolutionary will of the people so that imperialism may do whatever it likes. but their scheme will never succeed, for the revolutionary people will never allow themselves to be taken in.

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Is Key to Technical Innovations

(NCNA-English Hofei, July 23, 1971)

the pengpu river dredging team under the water conservancy and electric power bureau of anhwei province, east china, has studied and applied chairman mao's philosophic thinking to advantage in doing away with idealism and metaphysics in regard to technical innovations. following is an article written by the revolutionary committee of the team, entitled "chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking is the key to open the gates to technical innovations":

our team is composed of 1,200 people charged with the task of dredging waterways. guided by our great leader chairman mao's teaching "liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks, and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses", we touched off a mass movement in 1970 for the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic thinking. we use materialism and dialectics to repudiate idealism and metaphysics and use chairman mao's philosophic thinking as the key to open the gates to science and technology. during the past year or so we have made over 200 items of technical innovations which gave an impetus to production. on many occasions we have set new records for earthwork removed.

are workmen able to make innovations?

owing to the remaining pernicious influence of the fallacy that "factories should be run by specialists", we did technical innovations in a roundabout way at first: the team leadership gave the idea, the engineers made the design and the workers did the job. facts proved that this way of doing things is not good.

we decided last year to make a planer-type milling machine. workers toiled more than one month on a design drawn up by an engineer. when the pieces were assembled, the milling heads turned out to be too big. when in operation, the half-ton pieces threatened to topple the whole machine. the workers held a criticism meeting on the spot and wrote on the machine a couplet reading "a product of the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace" and "an evil outcome of the fallacy of sole reliance on experts in running factories". they added to it a plaque inscribed "less, slower, worse and more costly results".

after the meeting, the workers set about designing the milling heads themselves and in four days they made three small precision milling heads.

this gave us profound education, showing us that the influence of "let experts run the factories" still affected our thinking. so comrades from the leading body sat down to study chairman mao's teachings "the masses are the real heroes" and "in a sense, the fighters with the most practical experience are the wisest and the most capable." through the study, we came to see that all genuine knowledge originates in practice and that people engaged in practice have the best knowledge. those who think that illiterate workmen do not know how to make drawings and so are unable to make designs, put knowledge before practice. workers may not know how to make drawings, but they each have a picture, that is, their rich practical experience. this experience may not be systematic or comprehensive so far as an individual is concerned, but when pooled, it can form a fine picture. engineers can make drawings but lack practical experience; their drawings are often copied from technical literature and do not suit reality. this does not mean to negate the role of book knowledge or engineers, but to stress the integration of theory with practice. unless the engineers integrate themselves with the workers, they invariably make themselves a laughingstock.

whether or not the workers are taken as the main body and the masses are relied on in making innovations is not a question of method but one of line. the workers are most loyal to the socialist cause. they have not only technical drawings in mind, but also the magnificent blueprints for building socialism with which they can draw many designs with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

blind faith in experts and books is a manifestation of historical idealism. chairman mao teaches: "the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." since the people are the makers of history, it is possible to make creations only by relying on the worker masses wholeheartedly.

with this understanding, we made it a rule that the technical innovations groups must have the workers as the main body. since then, the technical innovations movement has progressed soundly and the items devised are more practical. for instance, we lacked a boring machine to make transmission gear boxes. some technicians worked alongside the workers, and they produced a special-purpose precision boring machine in a matter of three weeks. this simple automated machine can bore three holes simultaneously. the technical innovations in the workshops give the dredgers' team encouragement. thanks to some innovations, one of our dredgers can now remove silt 600 cubic metres an hour as against 100. last year it dredged 1.12 million cubic metres of silt, exceeding the annual total of the entire team before 1966.

do indigenous methods work on imported machines?

we dredge waterways with machinery. we used to discard the machine parts that were worn out. the workers proposed that such parts could still be re-used if they were plated with chromium. so, we organized a group to make experiments. a certain leading comrade thought chromium-plating was something foreign. so he sent the group to study at a big plant. upon learning that we wanted to set up a chromium-plating shop within one month, an engineer there said: "a certain big plant in the city has failed to put up a similar workshop in one year." he meant that we would not be successful. comrades from the group were troubled.

could we use indigenous methods to work on something foreign? with this problem in mind, we and the group studied this teaching of chairman mao's: "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future." we criticized the slavish comprador philosophy. workers said: "certain leading comrade is obsessed with slavish comprador thinking. whenever he sees a foreign machine, he worships it and dares not touch it. we can't achieve anything at all if we think like this." we again turned to chairman mao's philosophic writings and approached things foreign with the concept of "one divides into two". things foreign contains the labour and creation of workers in other lands, but there are also many poor points about it.

we found that the big chromium-plating shop was built with foreign aid in the 1950's and the design was copied from a german model of the 1940's. we are now in the seventies. how slavish some people are to consider a model of the 40's as advanced and not to dare to improve it. there are rational parts to the machine, but there are also many useless things. for instance, the zigzag cooling pipes can certainly be simplified.

this analysis enlightened us. we then visited a scissors shop where chromium-plating is done by indigenous methods, including the heating and cooling processes and the testing. we followed the example of the scissors shop and succeeded within three days. in more than one year's use, the method has proved completely successful.

this helped us to see that things foreign are not so formidable and can be improved. later, this same group was asked to try out metal-spraying. members of the group went to study at a factory and learned that the process was rather simple but involved danger, because calcium carbide and oxygen were needed to melt the metal before it could be sprayed on to a machine part. the slightest carelessness might lead to an explosion. they were also told that learning the technique would take at least six months. the group thought six months was too long, and they set out to tackle the safety problem themselves. pooling their wisdom, they installed three valves on the bottle containing calcium carbide and the pipe connecting it. after repeated testing, this proved to be very successful in preventing possible explosions. in two weeks their new device went into operation.

these two instances make us see that things foreign can be known and improved in practice.

can new techniques and processes continue to be improved?

We heard that a new silicon controlled motor could be the substitute for the headstock on a lathe. We organized a three-in-one group to learn the technique in Shanghai. When it returned, the people brought back everything needed except speedometer, a printed circuit board and a special plug, which were indispensable for making the control panel.

Could we use substitutes? We studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing. Ideas of stagnation, pessimism, inertia and complacency are all wrong." This made us understand that man's knowledge of the objective world cannot be completed in one stroke, but develops. Changes in the objective world never cease, nor does man's knowledge of it. The idea that a new technological process cannot be improved is the metaphysical idea of stagnation and runs counter to dialectics.

Since new techniques and technological processes are new, there are still many points for people to learn, so they offer greater room for improvement. Facts prove that most of the improvements made over the past few decades are on new techniques and processes that develop rapidly.

This analysis helps us do away with one-sidedness in approaching new things. Anything in the world is governed by its law and this law can be grasped through earnest practice. A special group was set up to study and experiment with the control panel and it finally grasped the law after many experiments. They used a locally-made plug in the place of the special plug, a voltmeter in the place of the speedometer and a circuit board that they made themselves. In just a week, they succeeded in producing a silicon controlled motor which proved to be up to standard.

Our practice in technical innovations guided by Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking over the past year or so shows that technical innovations proceed from matter to consciousness and consciousness to matter. Technical innovations create both material and spiritual wealth. The revolutionary workers in our team are now studying materialist dialectics more consciously and applying it to a wider range of work. We understand that there is no limit to development of things in the world and that both in social science and natural science, many things remain to be probed by man. All things are subject to change. Old China has been transformed into new China, and the backward into the advanced. "Under the leadership of the Communist Party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed."

INDOCTRINATION OF PEASANTS

Poor Peasants of East China Production Brigade Criticize Idealism

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1971)

the hungching production brigade in east china's kiangsu province is an advanced unit in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the poor and lower-middle peasants there are using dialectical materialism to criticize idealist apriorism and the reactionary theory of productive forces peddled by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers.

articles written by ku ah-tao and shen yu-ying, nationally-known activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, and by chang hsueh-liang, a production team leader, appeared recently in the "people's daily".

practice is primary

in her article entitled "persist in viewpoint that practice is primary", ku ah-tao wrote:

the great leader chairman mao teaches: "where do correct ideas come from? do they drop from the skies? no. are they innate in the mind? no. they come from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." this brilliant thesis of chairman mao's points out the road for us to know truth and has developed the marxist viewpoint of the theory of knowledge.

but liu shao-chi and other political swindlers did their utmost to advocate idealist apriorism in an attempt to restore capitalism. they held that correct ideas were innate. this is sheer nonsense.

man cannot have correct ideas if he departs from social practice. we poor and lower-middle peasants cherish profound love for the great leader chairman mao. this idea is not innate in our minds but comes from the comparison between the old and the new societies and from our experience in the struggle between the two lines. we well understand that we poor and lower-middle peasants have become what we are today because we have the leadership of chairman mao. i lived a miserable life in the old society for 35 years. after liberation, we labouring people stood up and became masters of the country. through my own experience in the old and the new societies, i understand that chairman mao is the great liberator of us labouring people. we poor and lower-middle peasants will firmly follow chairman mao in making revolution all our life.

chairman mao teaches: "class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment are the three great revolutionary movements for building a mighty socialist country." in the past few years, we have related our living study and application of mao tsetung thought to our practice in the three great revolutionary movements. we have gained a deeper understanding of chairman mao's theses on classes, class contradictions and class struggle from study and practice. we have come to know that class struggle is an objective fact and that class enemies do not take their defeat lying down. firmly keeping chairman mao's teaching "never forget class struggle" in mind, we have waged a tit-for-tat struggle against a handful of class enemies and constantly smashed their criminal activities. the living examples of class struggle tell us

that only when we take an active part in the three great revolutionary movements, grasp class struggle as the key link and counter-attack the class enemy, can we consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the spreading of idealist apriorism by liu shao-chi and company was intended to divorce us from social practice, make us give up the three great revolutionary struggles so they could realize their criminal plot to restore capitalism.

know the law and transform world

poor peasant woman shen yu-ying's article is entitled "know the truth in course of practice, remould world outlook in course of struggle". she said:

liu shao-chi and other political swindlers spread the fallacy that the laws of things are not objective realities but are created by man. this is out-and-out idealist apriorism.

chairman mao teaches: "the laws of war, like the laws governing all other things, are reflections in our minds of objective realities; everything outside of the mind is objective reality." the laws governing things are objective reality and independent of man's will. in class society, class struggle is an objective reality, and those who deny it are bound to make mistakes. practice is the only criterion for the truth and we cannot create the laws, we can only know them through revolutionary practice and use them actively to remould the world.

i am paralyzed. at first, i was very pessimistic and thought that it was impossible for a woman like me to do anything of benefit for the people. later, i drew inexhaustible strength from chairman mao's brilliant works and strengthened my revolutionary view of life. i use my good eyes to read chairman mao's works every day, use my mouth to propagate mao tsetung thought and use my good hand to write articles. it is precisely because my will is strong that someone paralyzed like me can do something good for the people. i have come to realize through revolutionary practice that it is not tragic if one's body is paralyzed but it would be tragic if one's thinking is "paralyzed". it is only after repeated practice that i have gradually come to know this law.

chairman mao teaches: "the movement of change in the world of objective reality is never-ending and so is man's cognition of truth through practice. marxism-leninism has in no way exhausted truth but ceaselessly opens up roads to the knowledge of truth in the course of practice." this great teaching of chairman mao's points out the road for us to know the laws governing things and the truth. objective laws develop independently and so we can only gradually gain a deeper understanding of them through repeated practice and use them to guide our revolutionary practice. in the past, we planted only single crop of rice and wheat. later, double-crop of rice was popularized in our brigade. at first, a few people were sceptical and doubted that the output would be stable. the poor and lower-middle peasants boldly made experiments and summed up their experience, and after several years of experiments they finally grasped the laws. from then on we have gathered one good harvest after another. this is the result of grasping objective laws through protracted struggle and practice and using them to guide our practice.

human factor in first place

chang hsueh-liang, leader of the no. 10 production team, said in his article entitled "human factor in first place": liu shao-chi and other political swindlers argued with might and main for the reactionary theory of productive forces, insisting that "prominence should be given to technical work" and "if technique develops, work in all fields will be better, and this is the politics of all politics." they wildly opposed giving prominence to proletarian politics and launching revolutionary mass movements, and so in essence they denied that the people are the makers of history.

chairman mao teaches: "of all things in the world, people are the most precious. under the leadership of the communist party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed." we must educate and remould the people with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, revolutionize their thinking, bring the initiative of the masses for socialism into full play and transform spiritual force into material force. this is a question of vital importance for our party and country. this is the only correct road for developing socialist economic construction and agriculture and industry. the profound changes that have taken place after the socialist education movement in our brigade have fully proved this.

before 1964, the former county party committee came to our team to make investigations. at that time, they did not give prominence to proletarian politics nor carry out ideological revolutionization, but used material incentives, and so output was not high. what was more serious was that this was aimed at benumbing the revolutionary will of self-reliance and hard struggle of the poor and lower-middle peasants. the peasants said: "if we farm but not carry out ideological revolutionization, the land will become poor and people will become lazy."

during the socialist education movement and the great proletarian cultural revolution, we deepened the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and sharply criticized the reactionary theory of productive forces. this gave impetus to our ideological revolutionization. displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, we launched a mass movement to collect manure. the average grain output per hectare in 1970 reached 12.84 tons. in addition, production cost was lowered and soil improved. this was a victory for chairman mao's revolutionary line and a strong criticism of the reactionary theory of productive forces spread by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers.

chairman mao teaches: "weapons are an important factor in war, but not the decisive factor; it is people, not things, that are decisive." chemical fertilizer, insecticides and tractors play an important role in developing agriculture. but it is people, not things, that are the most active and decisive factor in the productive forces. people armed with mao tsetung thought are intelligent and bold. so long as we give prominence to proletarian politics and bring the initiative of the people into full play, we can collect manure and make insecticide and machines when we have no such things; and when we do have such things we can make the best use of them. the aim of liu shao-chi and other political swindlers in spreading the reactionary theory of productive forces was to make us give up putting proletarian politics in command and grasping ideological revolutionization so that they could turn socialism into capitalism. we will never be taken in.

DISPOSAL OF SEWAGE

Northeast China City Builds Sewage Disposal Project

(NCNA-English Changchun, July 23, 1971)

a ten-kilometre-long sewage disposal canal has been built here. it carried off sewage water that used to flow into the yitung river which cuts across the city. the sewage water drains off to irrigate the farmland on the outskirts. this has helped improve the city's environmental sanitation and increase grain and vegetable output.

changchun on the southern bank of the sunghua river is an industrial city with a population of one million. during the japanese occupation of the city, the japanese aggressors never took any measure to dispose of sewage water so that it used to drain into the yitung river and badly polluted it. this affected the health of the people who lived along the river.

after liberation, the people's government of the city, under the leadership of chairman mao and the party, shows great concern for public health. it has adopted various measures to dispose of sewage water properly in an effort to improve the city's environmental sanitation.

the municipal construction departments first reconstructed the small tributaries of the yitung river, which branched off to different parts of the city, into covered sewers through which waste water drains into the river.

later, they mobilized all the city's forces to build the large hsinlicheng reservoir to store the excessive flow of the yitung river. this prevented the sewage water that drained into the river from overflowing when the river swelled.

the city started in 1960 to build a project to dispose of the city's waste water satisfactorily. now with the completion of this project, the city's sewage water, instead of polluting the river, is led off through the sewage disposal canal to benefit farmland.

simultaneous with the building of the project in the past few years, tree belts have grown up along the banks of the yitung river. the air is fresh in these parts and the river water clear.

now 52,000 tons of sewage water from the city's factories and living quarters daily drain off to irrigate 330 hectares of paddy fields and 1,200 hectares of other cropland. the people's communes, using sewage water which contains nitrogen and phosphorus to irrigate their farmland, save a total of about 3,500 tons of chemical fertilizer a year. the project also creates conditions for the multiple use of sewage water.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Leave Peking for Korea on State Visit

(NCNA-English Peking, July 22, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk left peking for pyongyang by special train yesterday on a state visit to korea at the invitation of kim il sung, head of state of the democratic people's republic of korea and premier of the cabinet.

accompanying samdech sihanouk on the visit were:

keat chhon, secretary of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia; princess keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; madame pemme peang, mother of samdech norodom sihanouk's wife princess monique; madame kou roun; and prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state, and madame sisowath methavi; and van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame van piny; ker meas, ambassador to china of the kingdom of cambodia; krin lean, under-secretary of state in charge of the cabinet of the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia; heng pich, under-secretary of state for military equipment and armament; children of samdech sihanouk prince norodom yuvaneath, princess norodom roeungsy, prince norodom sihamoni and prince norodom norindrapong; and madame sar saoroth, chief of the private secretariat of samdech head of state; and others.

present at the railway station to see them off were samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; and ministers of the r.g.n.u.c. chan youran, thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol, and thiounn prasith.

present were chou en-lai, premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, vice-premier; yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the chinese communist party; and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress;

kim jai suk, minister-counsellor of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking, and other diplomatic officials of the embassy;

nguyen tien, charge d'affaires a.i. of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking; and

tran binh, charge d'affaires a.i. of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

kwon hui gyong, korean vice-foreign minister, and korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and his wife, who had come specially to peking to greet cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk and madame sihanouk, accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests to pyongyang.

chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrades wang chen and yang ling accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests to tantung to see them off.

present at the railway station were leading members of the chinese departments concerned chi peng-fei, kuo lu, lin chia-mei, yu li-chun, tsao ke-chiang, lu wei-chao and han hsu.

when samdech and madame sihanouk passed by tientsin yesterday afternoon on his way to korea, they were given a warm welcome and send-off at the tientsin railway station by leading members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in tientsin including hsieh hsueh-kung, liu cheng and wang man-tien.

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Warmly Greeted at Tantung En Route to Korea

(NCNA-English Tantung, July 22, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk were given a warm welcome and send-off today by leading members of the tantung municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed there as well as more than one thousand revolutionary people when, en route to korea for a state visit, his special train passed by the chinese border city of tantung.

tantung railway station today was decorated with red flags. huge streamers on the station building read: "warm send off to cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk exclamation" "we firmly support the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the three indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is doomed to failure exclamation" "the three indochinese peoples are sure to win exclamation" and "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the two peoples of china and cambodia exclamation"

the special train pulled in at about 10 a.m. amid the beating of drums and gongs. when the distinguished guests stepped from the train, wang shu-nien, chairman, and jen kuo-tung, hou chen, tsang yung-hsin and chao fu-tai, vice-chairmen, of the tantung municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the p.l.a. units stationed in tantung yuan kuo-hui, chao chen-tang, wang hung-hsi and fu shao-hui went forward and shook hands cordially with the distinguished guests. then, samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests, accompanied by chairman wang shu-nien and others, met the welcoming crowds. waving colourful banners and bouquets, the people cheered: "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

samdech sihanouk and the other distinguished guests waved time and again to the crowds.

after a brief rest, samdech sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests left tantung for the democratic people's republic of korea by special train amidst cheers and the beating of drums and gongs.

seeing the distinguished guests off at the railway station were han nien-lung, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrades wang chen and yang ling.

korean vice-foreign minister kwon nui gyong, and korean ambassador to china, hyun jun keuk and his wife, who had gone specially to peking from pyongyang to greet samdech and madame sihanouk, as well as cambodian ambassador to korea ang kim khoan, korean ambassador to cambodia kim un hwan and his wife, and director of the bureau of the protocol of the foreign ministry li in chun, who had come here specially from pyongyang to greet samdech and madame sihanouk, left for pyongyang by the same train.

CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk Issues 2nd Part of 23rd Message to Khmer Nation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here on july 19 the second (and also the last) part of his 23rd message to the khmer nation. the full text of the message reads as follows:

dear compatriots:

in the first part of my 23rd message i presented to you a testimony of the pro-imperialist press according to which the riel had certainly undergone a very sharp devaluation because of the catastrophic policy of the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh gang. its initial value was 55 riels to a u.s. dollar. several months after the coup d'etat its value dropped to 120 riels to a dollar. on june 15, 1971, its value dropped to 250 riels to a dollar. on july 6, 1971, its value underwent a new giddy fall: 350 riels to a dollar, despite the new arrival of the economic aid of u.s. imperialism, master of the phnompenh "republic" exclamation

this giddy fall of the value of the riel continues endlessly and reduces tragically with each passing day the chances of survival of the humble people who are under the yoke of the super-traitors. this is the most obvious sign of the pangs of death of the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh regime. it is this desperate situation which has recently compelled sirik matak to "wake up" the half-dead lon nol and bring him before the microphone of the phnompenh broadcasting station to give a desperate "s.o.s." to "his good people".

u.p.i. phnompenh, july 6: "prime minister lon nol today appealed to cambodians to 'win the economic war so that we can also defeat the enemy militarily' ... housewives in the capital

have complained in past weeks that prices of food staples, including rice, have doubled or tripled. the black market price of the riel has plummetted from an official 55 to the u.s. dollar to 350 to the dollar. ... (lon nol's) speech over the radio was seen as a'first step in applying harsh new restrictions to cambodia's troubled economy... 'some of our population has innocently helped the economic sabotage of the enemy', lon nol said ... diplomatic sources in phnompenh said that new economic restrictions would be announced shortly. among expected reforms are increased business taxes. ... the u.s. embassy here has recommended an aid boost for fiscal year 1972 to more than 300 million u.s. dollars ... lon nol made reference to u.s. aid programs in his speech, saying that 'it is necessary for us to convince our friends that we are not hesitating to sacrifice everything for the survival of our country' ...."

i ask the buddhist monks, youth, intellectuals, the military, functionaries and other citizens who live in the utterly vile "republic" of lon nol-sirik matak to give attention to the following points:

1/ the downward-record of the real value of the riel.

the rate now is 350 riels to a dollar while before the coup d'etat the unofficial rate of exchange was 60 or 65 riels to a dollar. since the coup d'etat of lon nol-sirik matak the pay for functionaries and the income of other working people have not increased a single riel. on the other hand, the prices of daily necessities, beginning with rice, have doubled and even tripled according to the same admission of the american agency u.p.i. on june 29, 1971, the big u.s. journal "international herald tribune" wrote: "the price of rice has nearly tripled in the capital (phnompenh), sailing up to a high of 1,900 riels for a hundred kilo sack .... a pedicab driver, for example, only earns about 1,900 riels in a month, just enough to buy the hundred kilos of rice he would need to feed a wife and six children. if prices didn't fall, he would have to either resort to stealing or be left with no money for necessities other than food."

the americans themselves, the patrons of lon nol-sirik matak, inform the whole world in their papers and news despatches that the "republic" of the traitors in phnompenh has plunged the humble people under its rule more deeply into the most desperate misery with each passing day.

2/ lon nol not only has no pity for "his" people, but also dares to insult and look down upon them in their terrible misfortune, the misfortune for which his regime is fully responsible, in accusing them of having "unconsciously" helped the sabotage of the national economy. this insult and unjust accusation should not be tolerated by our people who live in the satanic lon nol-sirik matak "republic".

3/ not satisfied with thus insulting the people under his rule whom he has plunged deliberately and groundlessly into the darkest misery, lon nol also asks "his" people to "thank" the u.s. imperialists, his masters, for their financial and economic "aid" by agreeing to pay very heavy new taxes and duties and endure all sorts of terrible new hardships. nevertheless, the u.p.i. also discloses that in 1972 lon nol and his gang will receive more than 300 million dollars from the u.s.a. for their handing over of kampuchea to yankee neo-colonialism.

our people who remain under the yoke of the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh gang should not tolerate this extremely contemptuous insult of the false "saviour" of the motherland.

of what use are the more than 300 million dollars given by the americans every year if despite this colossal u.s. aid the people must pay extremely heavy new taxes and duties and agree to endure all sorts of terrible new hardships?

lon nol explains that this is for the sake of winning the war.

did the war exist at the time of sihanouk? no exclamation the war is the creation of lon nol-sirik matak-in tam-cheng neng-sim var-douc rasy-son ngoc thanh who had sold themselves to u.s. imperialism and consequently had agreed to carry out the war plan of the c.i.a. this c.i.a. had given them the order to depose (illegally) sihanouk, the obstacle to the neo-colonization of kampuchea by u.s. imperialism and to the handing over of the khmer army and youth to this imperialism to be used as "cannon fodder" in its war of genocide against the patriotic peoples of indochina.

if "right" buddhist monks and other supporters of the lonnolite "republic" still need a new proof of the total subordination of lon nol-sirik matak to the c.i.a. and the handing over through these super-traitors of a part of our youth to the c.i.a. so as to serve as "cannon fodder" of u.s. imperialism, i present to them in the following a u.p.i. despatch from phnompenh dated july 8, 1971: "the sources said that the ... secret program of training ... cambodian (lonnolite) troops in laos ..., program financed by the central intelligence agency (cia), ended last month ... (after) a three-month training course at a base in the southern laotian panhandle. americans from the cia are continuing their program of training specialized cambodian (lonnolite) reconnaissance teams for work behind communist lines (namely, in the zone already liberated by the n.u.f.c.), the sources stressed. the u.s. officials declined to say how many cambodian (lonnolite) troops were run through the cia center at nakhom sin near the southern laotian town of pakse, but other sources put the number at 'several thousand'. c 46 'commando' planes with american pilots carried ... cambodian (lonnolite) troops ... from phnompenh's pochentong airport to pakse, the sources said. from there they were carried in small 'porter' aircraft of air america to nakhom sin. their training program 'covered the whole gamut' of conventional and unconventional warfare during the 80 day courses, the sources said."

all this is very clear and explains why the lon nol-sirik matak sells the lives of the sons and daughters of the khmer people and khmer blood as khmer "cannon fodder" to the americans so as to help the americans destroy our country and prevent our heroic patriots of the n.u.f.c., of the r.g.n.u.c. and the (k.p.n.l.a.f.) to liberate kampuchea.

the lon nol-sirik matak gang pockets more than 300 million dollars of the americans every year. and lon nol shamelessly demands that you, dear compatriots of the zone not yet liberated, "tighten the belt further" so as to "win the war" for the benefit of u.s. imperialism exclamation

you, my compatriots, recall that lon nol, the day after his vile coup d'etat, had promised you that he would strive hard to conclude victoriously his so-called "holy" war against "communism" in a few weeks. then the despicable cheng heng and sirik matak had promised you that their dirty war would be concluded victoriously at the end of the year 1970. then they consulted their "horas", namely, their "astrologers" and "sorcerers" and these "astrologers" and "sorcerers" had announced to you the final victory of their charlatanish "republic" over the n.u.f.c. in the middle (namely, june) of the year 1971.

we are already in july. the "victory" of the lonnolites not only has not come but seems obviously farther off and more impossible than ever. the false "saviour of the motherland" lon nol himself had to acknowledge this in his sinister appeal of july 6, 1971: a.f.p. despatch of laurent chevallier:

"lon nol (emphasized) that he could not promise a rapid and easy success to his compatriots. 'if there is no decisive war on the economic front it is impossible to win a military victory,' he asserted in particular."

lon nol will receive more than 300 million dollars from his u.s. masters in 1972. in spite of this, the infernal super-traitor also dares to announce to you, compatriots of the zone not yet liberated by the n.u.f.c., that you, you khmer people, must agree to new "heavy sacrifices". you have already been bled white since march 18, 1970, but lon nol-sirik matak still want to make you bear crushing and ruinous burden of new taxes and duties while your income has been reduced drastically owing to the fantastic rise in the prices of daily necessities and the giddy fall of the value of the riel which will very soon be worth less than a small piece of old newspaper.

please give all your attention to the despatches of the following french and american press which announce the next new bludgeon blows which the government of phnompenh will deal again on your head, on you, tax-payers and "those liable to forced labour at the mercy of others".

- a.f.p. may 31, 1971 (despatch of laurent chevallier):

"the so-called tax of 'special equal distribution to support the war effort' would be increased. this tax, stated in the u.s.-khmer economic agreement and enforced last march, represents a 50 per cent increase in the selling prices of commodities in terms of riels .... (this tax) would be increased to 70 per cent."

thus the economic aid enriches the gang of traitors but impoverishes the people further with each passing month because commodity prices had already risen 50 per cent in march 1971 and this rise in price will soon reach 70 per cent of its worth before march 1971 exclamation

the price of fuel has kept soaring to such a degree that the tractor-using rice growers of battambang abandon a large part of the work in their rice fields:

- a.f.p. june 21, 1971: "... recently ... the rise in gasoline and diesel oil prices decided by the government (of lon nol-sirik matak) has led a certain number of rice growers in battambang province to abandon their activity because rice growing there is carried out on a large scale and with the aid of machines".

these are the so-called "advantages" from accepting the u.s. aid which sihanouk had been "wrong", it seems, to reject in 1963 exclamation

a.f.p. said on june 28, 1971, in a dispatch signed by laurent chevallier: "cambodia, traditional exporter of rice, has to import this asian staple food for the first time .... the price of salt is more than 10 riels a kilo (while at the beginning of march 1970 its price was only three and a half riels per kilo) ... and it is extremely rare (today)."

- u.p.i. may 14: "... (there is a) serious inflation, caused by the government's deficit spending .... prices have already risen more than 50 per cent in the past year, and the bottom has fallen out of the free market value of the cambodian riel .... measures include sharp increases in import duties on luxury goods and ... on some necessities as well. the (lon nol) government may also impose new domestic taxes and try to sell war bonds or take forced draft loans from commercial banks to help finance the war..., diplomats and cambodian financial sources said. ... higher prices ... (and) further inflation can be expected shortly."

the news announced by u.p.i. are more alarming for the people who are under the yoke of the utterly vile "republic" of phnompenh: new sky-rocketing rise in the price of daily necessities, new taxes and new duties, new inflation, the people compelled to buy bonds for pecuniary aid to the war of nixon-lon nol (this "sale" of war bonds and the compulsory purchase of the same by the population is real piracy), and the piracy is to draw money from the coffers of commercial banks.

- a.p. said on june 6, in a cable by robin mannock: "cambodia's economy is grievously weakened... and must sweat out a hot summer of crisis with little relief in sight..., western experts say. they view the present economic headaches of the regime headed by acting premier sisowath sirik matak as the most crucial danger to face the fledging republic... (a) largely inexperienced cabinet... (a) precipitous upward spiral of prices... (an) even more rapid downward slide of public confidence in the cambodian currency, the riel .... the economic troubles are ... to bring severe political difficulties...."

- a.f.p. july 10, bangkok: "informed sources said today the khmer (lonnolite) government (is) faced with an unprecedented economic crisis."

- a.f.p. phnompenh july 5, by laurent chevallier: "mr. tim nguon told deputies that the budgetary deficit in 1971 would reach more than 6,500 million riels (118 million dollars) .... the deficit in the trade balance this year was expected to exceed 4,000 million riels (72 million dollars) .... (the cambodian) rubber plantations (are) all in an area now controlled by 'enemy' (namely, the n.u.f.c.) forces .... in battambang province, only 10 per cent of the land is being cultivated at present."

- u.p.i. july 7: "the highest national budget in the country's history. the (lon nol-sirik matak) government monday asked the assembly for a record 18.7 billion riels (about 336 million u.s. dollars) to cover expenditures for 1971. defense spending was estimated at more than 11.4 billion riels, or nearly 64 per cent of the total budget .... 1971 will mark the first time in cambodia's 18 years of independence (the lon nol "republic" does not represent in any way the independent cambodia of 1953 whose exclusive defender is the n.u.f.c.) that defense spending has passed 50 per cent of the total budget."

my compatriots, please pay attention to this: according to the same admission of the american new agency u.p.i., it is the first time in the history of our country that a khmer government spends more than 50 per cent of its national budget on war. and this war is fought by the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh gang to ruin our country, its independence, its territorial integrity and its people and to serve u.s. neo-colonialism. and, because of the issuance of "unbacked"

bank-notes, the colossal expenditures in the budget of the lon nol "republic" will further ruin our people.

lon nol claims that his army has inflicted "heavy reverses" upon the people's national liberation forces. if this is the case, why are all the rubber plantations in the hands of the n.u.f.c. according to the same admission of his u.s. masters? in addition, the big u.s. journal "u.s. news and world report" in its june 21, 1971 issue admits after an on-the-spot investigation that the "lon nol-sirik matak republic" could not last one month(sic) without u.s. backing. it said, "neither cambodia nor laos could last a month without u.s. backing." the big u.s. journal "international herald tribune", in a recent issue (june 29, 1971) has not failed to disclose to the american people and the people of the world that the military situation of the vile "republic" of lon nol is as desperate and catastrophic as its economic and political situation. an article of peter jay says: "the cambodian republic, undergoing severe ecoromic strains within and military pressure without, continues to teeter from crisis to crisis, all the while maintaining an air of official imperturbability that never fails to astonish western observers here. (the american peter jay has not failed to emphasize the odious egoism and the despicable insensibility of the lon nol-sirik matak gang which is satisfied with its destiny and remains imperturbable to the terrible misfortune falling on the population of its "republic". and peter jay continues:) the military situation... has been progressing from one crisis to another.... communist forces... hold vast areas of the countryside, including a marshy region just across the mekong from phnompenh."

the western and american reporters in phnompenh disclose to the whole world that the officers and soldiers of lon nol are doing all they can to avoid encounters with the people's forces and try everything possible to leave the battlefield, return to phnompenh and indulge themselves in gangsterism. this is proved by the following despatches:

-- a.f.p. in a despatch from phnompenh by laurent chevallier on july 5, 1971, said: "the military police of lon nol conducted a large-scale operation of inspection and verification in the streets of phnompenh.

"for several hours on monday morning, the military police stopped the vehicles, verifying what they were transporting and checking the identity of the passengers, more particularly of those in uniform.

"these measures, it is said, were adopted following a recent decision of the military authorities to restore order in the city where a considerable number of militarymen or persons in uniform come and go who seem to obey no authority.

"moreover it is said that the high command has decided that the staff of the units on operation should evacuate phnompenh and really go to where their units operate. a good many infantry brigades -- basic units of the armed forces (of lon nol) -- have in fact had their headquarters in the capital up to now.

"the presence in phnompenh of a great number of soldiers, mostly armed, often idle and in many cases out of money, gives the khmer capital, once famous for its cleanness and quietness, a peculiar look, especially after nightfall.

"groups of militarymen gad about the city and seem to be masters in some quarters of it.

"incidents, sometimes tragic, between soldiers of different units, between soldiers and military police or between soldiers and civilians happen almost everyday.

"it is in the quarter of the chinese merchants that tension is most severe. the iron shutters of shops are always ready to be put up. they close at 11 o'clock in the morning when the soldiers usually enter the city and open again at the hour of siesta.

"there are many military vehicles in the streets which often force their way through with head-lights flashing and horns blaring. this has further aggravated traffic already in disorder since the influx into phnompenh of a great number of refugees."

this is "the golden age", the "paradise on earth" promised by the gang of lon nol-sirik matak-in tam-trinh hoanh-hang thun hak-donc rasy-cheng heng-son ngoc thanh-yem sambaur-littaye suon-leng sarin-ong sim to the people, the buddhist clergy and the youth under the yoke of these "running dogs" of u.s. imperialism since they had sihanouk deposed.

the compatriots concerned should compare the so-called "lonnolite paradise" with the so-called "sihanoukian hell". even the press of lon nol's masters admits that in sihanouk's time, phnompenh was known for the order that prevailed, for its cleanliness and tranquility. and now? phnompenh is worse than the infernal saigon. the world record of rottenness was broken by the so-called "khmer republic".

but the present "prodigious performances" of this arch-evil "republic" does not stop at that.

besides phnompenh, two other extremely catastrophic and criminal "performances" must be pointed out, for which our people and our national history will condemn lon nol-sirik matak and their fiendish gang most severely.

the "first performance" is the fact that the saigon "republic", patron no. 2 of the "khmer republic", has just appropriated to itself 5,000 square kilometres of territorial waters, continental shelf and coastal islands of our country. knowing this, lon nol-sirik matak have ordered their coolie long boret to make a soft statement of protest... "as a matter of form":

- a.f.p. july 2: "underlining that cambodia reserved all its rights to the shelf and the coastal islands, mr. boret said that south vietnamese territorial claims could be against cambodian interests (this expression of 'could be' used in the place of 'were' constitutes an evident proof of the phnompenh regime's surrender to the annexation of our land by the saigon regime). cambodian charts released here today by mr. boret showed that about 5,000 square kilometres of sea are in question."

the "second performance" of the "phnompenh republic" is the cession to the saigon "republic" of a large number of villages and rice fields belonging to our khmer peasants at the time of sihanouk. even the phnompenh press, coolie of the gang of lon nol-sirik matak, has to complain of this catastrophe brought about by the unpardonable treason of lon nol and his gang.

i request the clergy, youth, intellectuals, military men, functionaries and other citizens living in the "republic" of the sinister gang of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh to give full attention to the following despatch broadcast to the world by the american news agency u.p.i. on june 29, 1971: "a cambodian daily newspaper 'monachon' -- (the people) -- monday printed an... editorial entitled 'svay rieng, my home town', (saying) that the province of svay rieng... 'now is completely under the control of the south-vietnamese' -- (patrons of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh) -- 'in that area, one can see not the cambodian peasants working in their rice fields, but vietnamese. the south-vietnamese have brought in their families and freely work our land after chasing the real masters of the land out.' an accompanying editorial cartoon showed south-vietnamese troops robbing and shooting cambodian men and raping cambodian women... (there were) numerous cases of... chicken thievery, theft of cows that were loaded into helicopters and taken back to south-vietnam. troops ambushes of civilians for money shakedowns, and the pillaging of a pagoda, jan. 20, 85 miles southwest of phnompenh. 'south vietnamese troops entered the prasithivean pagoda. they were welcomed by the venerable head of the monastery, who gave them tea. but after drinking, these atheists threw the cups of tea on the head of the monk and savagely tore off his clothes. they then stole all the goods of the pagoda, firing their guns and causing enormous damage.' a list of destroyed and damaged items, including a temple demolished and 20 sacred books burned, followed."

dear compatriots, these are the results of the "deposition" of sihanouk to assure so-called "rescue of the people, the country, buddhism, the national economy, peace, territorial integrity and dignity of cambodia" and so-called "coming out from the long night of misery, calamity and humiliation under sihanouk's reign, the most disastrous one in the national history."

dear compatriots, please compare the situation of our camdodia at the time of sihanouk with the present situation of "the era of lon nol and sirik matak".

which is the "evil reign", mine or that of lon nol-sirik matak?

the facts are there. the whole world has passed judgement. so has our people.

as to those who are suffering in the lonnolite-sirikmatakite-thanhiste hell with no hope of deliverance but through death, there is only one solution to their salvation and to that of their respective families: unite and dare to shake off in one way or another the intolerable and catastrophic yoke of the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh gang.

this gang mocks more and more shamelessly at the great misery of the masses of people under their control. this gang amuses themselves with the fruitless game of drafting a new constitution when their u.s. and saigon masters are engaged in putting their country and the people in their "zone" to death and humiliating buddhism.

when hundreds of thousands of our inhabitants of the provinces are deprived of their villages, their fields and their rice plantations to the profit of vietnamese sent from saigon by thieu-ky, the gang of arch-corrupt fascists has found nothing better than promising a new "constitution" to the poor compatriots who are without land, without property and have lost all hope exclamation

while the masses of the people in the cities and districts "controlled" by this gang have been plunged into unprecedented misery and privation, with the riels being no longer worth anything and with daily consumer goods in dire shortage or only obtainable at astronomical prices, these arch-corrupt fascists promise the people that they will "eat" sheets of inky black paper exclamation

can these sheets of paper blackened with the ink of the new "constitution" of lon nol-sirik matak-ung mung-douc rasy-hang thun hak-yem sambaur compensate for the heinous sufferings, mutilations and deaths caused by bombs, bullets and napalms of nixon? ... compensate for the losses of villages, paddy fields, islands, sacred temples, districts and provinces to the profit of the vietnamese and thais satellites of the u.s.a.? ... compensate for the famine, unemployment and diseases which are now the lot of the "ordinary people" in the "lonnolite republic"?

since the promulgation of the new "constitution" will not in the least efface the permanent effects of the special law and martial law which have established an inhuman and savage dictatorship over those who do not have the honour to join the "gang", what "freedom" will the citizens in that "republic" enjoy?

when the country has lost its independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity to the profit of foreign countries, what sense has the concept of "democracy"?

i hope that after conscientiously examining all these questions, all our compatriots in phnompenh, battambangeois and elsewhere living under the yoke of the gang will at least have the courage of holding peaceful demonstrations against the traitorous regime after the fashion of the saigon inhabitants. it is only at such a minimum cost that they will be able, like the saigon inhabitants, to free themselves some day in the future from the long tunnel of misery and despair.

long live the resisting khmer people exclamation

norodom sihanouk

july 19, 1971

CHINA AND CUBA

Peking Photo Exhibition Marks National Insurrection Day of Cuba

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1971)

an opening ceremony for a photo exhibition marking the 18th anniversary of the national insurrection day of cuba which falls on july 26 was held here today in the cultural palace of the nationalities by the china-cuba friendship association.

attending the ceremony were vice-minister of national defence hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of foreign affairs li yao-wen, vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, president of the china-cuba friendship association shen chien, ting hsi-lin, a leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chen shu-huai, a leading member of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

attending the ceremony were cuban ambassador to china jesus barreiro gonzalez and his wife, as well as diplomatic officials of the cuban embassy.

attending the ceremony were also diplomatic officials of the embassies of various countries in peking.

today, the national flags of china and cuba fluttered atop the cultural palace of the nationalities. in the exhibition hall were streamers inscribed with the slogans: "long live the militant friendship between the peoples of china and cuba exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

photographs on display show how the cuban people, under the leadership of comrade fidel castro, made valiant onslaughts on the moncada barracks. the photos also expose the crimes of dictator batista, a running dog of u.s. imperialism, in oppressing and exploiting the cuban people. the exhibition also depicts the achievements won by the cuban people in energetically building their own country since liberation.

president shen chien and ambassador barreiro spoke at the opening ceremony.

president shen chien said: on july 26, 1953 the cuban revolutionaries led by comrade fidel castro stormed the moncada barracks, heralding the armed seizure of political power waged by the cuban people. inspired by the spirit of the july 26 movement, they actively carried out armed struggle and finally overthrew the dictatorial rule of batista, a running dog of u.s. imperialism, on january 1, 1959 and set up the people's rule. the great victory of the cuban people's revolution has dealt a heavy blow to u.s. imperialism. it is a tremendous inspiration to the revolutionary people in the world.

he said: u.s. imperialism is not reconciled to its defeat in cuba. it has carried out incessant aggression and subversive activities against cuba over the past decade and more. but, under the leadership of premier fidel castro, the cuban people, defying brute force and daring to struggle, have frustrated all the u.s. imperialist schemes. the chinese people firmly support the cuban people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty and warmly congratulate them on their achievements in construction.

president shen chien expressed his belief that the militant friendship and friendly relations and cooperation between china and cuba would surely further grow in the future struggle against the common enemy -- u.s. imperialism.

in his speech, ambassador barreiro said: the july 26 movement led by fidel castro and supported by the entire people of our country testifies to the necessity of armed struggle.

the ambassador pointed out: since cuba was liberated u.s. imperialism has been trying to push the policies of blockade, aggression and subversion to destroy cuba's revolution. one of the most striking examples was its invasion of the giron beach. the cuban people waged a blow-for-blow struggle against u.s. imperialism. as a result the invading troops which were trained and supported by u.s. imperialism suffered ignominious defeat.

ambassador barreiro said: the opening of the photo exhibition manifests the militant friendship between the peoples of cuba and china. he went on: the cuban people support the complete restoration of the chinese people's legitimate rights in all the international organizations. they support the chinese people in their struggle to liberate taiwan. they support and follow with deep sympathy the fraternal chinese people's struggle against u.s. imperialism. this struggle links our two countries together and makes us assist each other.

after ambassador barreiro's speech, both the guests and hosts went to see the exhibition.

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Parliamentary Delegation Visits Central China City Wuhan

(NCNA-English Wuhan, July 23, 1971)

the french parliamentary delegation led by alain peyrefitte, chairman of the commission of cultural, family and social affairs of the national assembly, and the correspondents accompanying the delegation left here for shanghai by special plane today. they are being accompanied by pei shih-chang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress and tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the west european, american and australasian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

the french guests arrived in wuhan from sian by special plane on july 21. pan chen-wu, vice-chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet in their honour that evening.

during its stay in wuhan, the delegation visited the wuhan iron and steel company and saw surgical operations done with anaesthetization by acupuncture at the no. 2 hospital affiliated to the wuhan medical college. they attended an acrobatic performance and went sightseeing at the scenic spot of the eastern lake.

upon its arrival in and departure from wuhan, the delegation was welcomed and seen off at the airport by wang pu-ching, member of the standing committee of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, wang ke-wen, vice-chairman of the wuhan municipal revolutionary committee, and others.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article Resolutely Supports Palestinian People's Counter-Blows at Attacks by Jordanian Reactionaries

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1971)

following is a commentator's article carried in the "people's daily" today entitled "resolute support for the palestinian people's counter-blows at attacks by the jordanian reactionaries":

under the instigation of u.s. imperialism, the jordanian reactionaries recently dispatched a large number of troops and launched frenzied attacks on the bases of the palestinian guerrillas in jarash and ajlun. the palestinian guerrillas rose in resistance and dealt resolute counter-blows at the armed suppression by the jordanian reactionaries. the chinese people indignantly condemn the jordanian reactionaries for this new bloody crime and firmly support the palestinian guerrillas' just action of counter-attack in self-defence.

the recent attacks by the jordanian reactionaries are a continuation of their armed suppression of the palestinian guerrillas last september. in the past few years, the palestinian guerrillas have put up a heroic fight with the support of the palestinian and other arab peoples, and dealt successive blows at u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism. they have become a shock force in the arab national liberation movement and a big obstacle to u.s. imperialist aggression in the middle east and its scheme of so-called "political settlement". precisely for this, u.s. imperialism and its lackeys have deliberately plotted to wipe out this revolutionary armed force of the palestinian people. the jordanian reactionaries have launched repeated attacks on the palestinian guerrillas, and they are apparently serving u.s. imperialism in its sinister designs to strangle the palestinian revolution. no matter how they may try to cover up and deny their crimes, the jordanian reactionaries can never whitewash themselves.

the criminal armed suppression of the palestinian guerrillas by the jordanian reactionaries has aroused great indignation among the people of the arab countries. the governments and mass organizations of many arab countries have issued statements, and the masses of the people have held demonstrations, strongly condemning and protesting against the bloody atrocities of the reactionary jordanian authorities, and expressing their resolute support for the revolutionary struggle of the palestinian people. it shows that the people of the arab countries have more and more clearly realized that the revolutionary struggle of the palestinian people is inseparable from the arab national liberation cause. it is precisely for stamping out the flames of the struggle against imperialism being waged by the arab people that imperialism and reaction have resorted to all means to liquidate the palestinian revolutionary armed forces. the interests of the palestinian people and of the people of the arab countries are fully identical.

v.i. lenin, the great teacher of revolution, said: "revolutions are subjected to the most serious tests in practice, in struggle and in the fire of battle." it is in the raging flames of struggle for national liberation that the palestinian guerrillas have tempered and tested themselves and grown in strength. neither the enemy gunfire nor the intrigues and plots nor various kinds of hardships and

difficulties can overwhelm them or force them into submission. on the contrary, they have grown ever stronger through every severe struggle. they are invincible because they maintain flesh-and-blood ties with the broad masses of the palestinian people. they are the heroic sons and daughters of the palestinian people, cherishing the palestinian people's hopes. standing on their side are not only the people of the arab countries but also the people of all countries in asia, africa, latin america and the rest of the world. the cause of the palestinian guerrillas and people is a just one, therefore, it is impregnable.

the plenary session of the 9th conference of the palestinian national council which was held not long ago stressed "permanent adherence to the absolute right of the palestinian people to liberate their land through the people's armed struggle". this fully shows the indomitable will of the palestinian people to oppose u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. we are deeply convinced that no matter how many difficulties and twists and turns may lie on their road of advance, the palestinian guerrillas and people are sure to smash all enemy intrigues and win final victory in their struggle for national liberation so long as they strengthen unity and persist in fighting.

CHINA AND US

Comrade Chang Chun-chiao Meets and Fetes Delegation of Black Workers' Congress from US

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1971)

chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this evening met james fourman, leader, and muhammed kenyatta and mrs. helen jones, members, of the delegation of the black workers' congress from the united states and had a cordial conversation with them.

present on the occasion were leading members and staff members of the departments concerned tang ming-chao, wu hsiao-ta, li hsiao-pai, kuo ching-an, tao yuan-hui, lu hui-hsiang and wang chung-chuan.

after the meeting, comrade chang chun-chiao gave a banquet in honour of the american friends.

Friendship Delegation of American Members of Committee of Concerned Asia Scholars Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1971)

the friendship delegation of american members of the committee of concerned asia scholars left here for home by air today after concluding its visit to china.

the young american scholars came to china on june 23. they went to kwangchow, shanghai, suchou, nanking, taiyuan, tachai, yenan, sian and peking. they visited factories, people's communes, schools and hospitals and scenic spots and places of historical interest. they had a wide contact with people from all walks of life including workers, peasants, soldiers, cadres, professors and students, and were warmly welcomed.

before they left china, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, the china travel and tourism administrative bureau, peking university and tsinghua university jointly sponsored a meeting to bid farewell to the young american scholars.

the american friends were seen off at the airport today by leading members of the departments concerned yang kung-su, cheng yu-chu, li chuan-chung and wang hsiao-yi.

END

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 4, 1971 No. 4949

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ANTI-CONFUCIANISM

Criticism and Repudiation of the Educational Thinking of Confucius

by

Writing Group, CCP Shantung Provincial Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 19, 1971)

False Marxist political swindlers renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and the like have for a long time pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education on the educational front. One of the principal theoretical pillars that support this line is the educational thinking of Confucius which has ruled the old educational positions of China for more than two thousand years and the pernicious influence of which has been extremely profound and extensive.

In the present movement to carry out an education in ideology and political lines and to develop rectification and repudiation of revisionism in depth, a thorough criticism of the reactionary educational thinking of Confucius and complete eradication of the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education is quite necessary to our better implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's proletarian educational line and the promotion of the in-depth development of the educational revolution.

Confucius Was an Educationalist of a Declining Class of Slave Owners

After the Han dynasty in our history, many representatives of exploiting classes revered Confucius as "the Master, the Most Holy Sage" and "Model Teacher of All Ages." Political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i--successors to the exploiting classes of the past--have gone even further to extol with great energy Confucius as a "great educator" who "reflected the

tendency and demand of social progress" and who "had made outstanding contributions to educational thought." They declared that this should be "fully utilized"* and even wanted to revive the ceremonial "worship" of Confucius. This gang of false Marxists produced the preposterous view that Confucius "changed the rotting and decaying into marvels and miracles" and unreservedly praised the poison of Confucian thought. They actively made up Confucius as "an educator common to all classes" in the history of our country. This enabled the reactionary educational thought of Confucius to continue to circulate during the dictatorship of the proletariat and become one of the deepest and most far-reaching roots of the old ideas, old culture, old customs and old habits, playing a highly vitiating role in the socialist revolution on the cultural-educational front.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "In a class society everyone lives in a particular class status and all ideas are without exception branded with the mark of class." (On Practice) This is a basic principle of Marxism-Leninism. There has never been "an educator common to" both the exploiting and the exploited classes.

To what class did Confucius belong as an educator? He was an educator of the declining class of slave owners.

The final stages of the Spring and Autumn Era, in which Confucius lived, were a period of very violent class struggle. The basic contradiction of the society then was class contradiction between slave owners and slaves. The struggle of rebellion waged by the slave class shook the ruling position of the slave-owner class to the foundations, aggravated the contradictions within the ruling class and divided it, and pushed society forward. The slave system declined irretrievably.

The history of class struggle shows that a moribund reactionary class would always try to preserve its backward production relations and social systems in a desperate effort to save itself from its inevitable doom, and that at the same time there would always be representatives of the class to come out to fulfill such a reactionary mission.

Being a member of the declining nobility of slave owners and confronted with a grave crisis of the imminent collapse of the slave system, Confucius looked at the prospect with the utmost horror. He stubbornly took the stand of the slave-owning nobles and tried to break up the will of the slave class to rebel with a hypocritical doctrine of rule by virtue--his "Guiding the people with virtue, disciplining them with a code of propriety"**--and consolidate the ruling position of the slave-owner class.

---

* Chung-kuo Ch'ing-nien Magazine, No. 23 of 1959, and Chou Yang: "Anti-People, Anti-History Ideas and Anti-Realist Art."

** "Analects: Wei Cheng." No source is given for quotations from the Analects hereunder.

To save the economic base of the slave system from bankruptcy, he energetically opposed any economic reform that might help to develop social productivity. He did his utmost to promote "love for the ancients" and "observance of the customs of the Chou Dynasty," in a vain effort to "revive fallen states, give the world a new lease on life," and restore the society of the Western Chou at the height of the slave system.

But the progress of history would not change with the will of the reactionary classes. In spite of his persuasive efforts everywhere, and although at one time he was actually a power-holder for the slaver-owner class, his political platform, which called for restoration of the old systems and was retrogressive, could not be put into effect.

Confucius engaged himself in educational activities because he wanted to push his political platform. The "school" which he founded was in reality a political group whose object was to train cadres for the slave-owner class and wage a desperate struggle to save the slave system from its doom. This is the historical truth of Confucius' "reflection of the tendency and demand of social progress" advertised by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i.

The feudal class, which was at that time trying to seize power, ignored such an educator of the declining slave-owner class as Confucius. In the Han dynasty, however, Tung Chung-shu, a representative of the landlord class who tried to consolidate and centralize the powers of feudal rule, put forward the proposal to "suppress everything outside the Six Arts and the teachings of Confucius"* and "dismissed the hundred schools but maintained only Confucianism." After that, the Confucian ethical idea of the immutable relationship of "the sovereign, the minister, the father, the son," his educational guideline of "the outstanding scholar shall be an official," the obscurantist policy of "people should be allowed to live but not to know everything," etc., were always revered and observed by feudal rulers.

After the Revolution of 1911, reactionary warlord Yuan Shih-k'ai, acting under the dictates of the need of his restoration politics, ruled that "the Way of Confucius should be the foundation of self-discipline" in national education.** Dictator and enemy-of-the-people Chiang Kai-shek also made reverence toward Confucius and reading of the classics "the orthodox educational thought. He cried loudly that communist ideology "will henceforth be obliterated as a result."***

---

* "Han Shu: Biography of Tung Chung-shu."

** "Constitution of the Altar of Heaven," 1913.

*** "Ideological Questions of Education in China"--talk at weekly memorial service at Ministry of Education.

The imperialists, who at one time ruled the Chinese people through China's feudal class and comprador class, also made full use of Confucius. US and Japanese imperialist elements sinisterly proposed that China should be a "country of Confucianism" and that "Confucianism can unify the Chinese people."* They also held that "Confucianism should be the foundation" of China's national education* so as to prevent communism from "breaking in at a vulnerable spot."*

This fully shows that "Imperialist culture and semi-feudal culture are two very devoted brothers. They have formed a cultural reactionary alliance to oppose the new culture of China." ("On New Democracy")

On many occasions renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i produced his black "Self-Cultivation" that opposed the dictatorship of the proletariat, and freely propagandized the "heritage of the teachings" of Confucius and Mencius. In 1962 in particular, Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang planned and held in Shantung a so-called "discussion meeting on Confucius," at which they openly and boldly unfurled the banner of "commemorating the death anniversary of Confucius," rabidly opposed the spirit of the 10th plenary session of the Party's 8th Central Committee, and staged a farce of bowing and paying homage to Confucius. However, they did a volte-face during the great proletarian cultural revolution by assuming the guise of "heroes" of "the attack on Confucius" in an effort to cover up their crimes, gain some political capital, and interfere with and sabotage the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Since Confucius represented the interests of the nobility of the declining slave-owner class, why did the feudal class, who opposed the slave-owning nobility, and the subsequent bourgeoisie revere and extol him as "the Most Holy Master"? Can that prove that Confucius was an educator who was above class?

Slave owners were the first generation of the exploiting classes in history. In subsequent changes of the form of society of the exploiting classes the feudal class opposed the slave-owner class and the bourgeoisie in turn opposed the feudal class, but because politically they were all dictatorships of the exploiting classes, economically they adopted a system of exploitation with private ownership as the foundation, the basic social contradictions that confronted them were contradictions with the exploited classes, and they were all violently resisted by the exploited classes who made up an overwhelming majority of the population, therefore, the ruling experience of the slave owner class in dealing with the working people was extremely important to the subsequent exploiting classes who seized power in turn. Confucius concentrated in himself the experience of the ruling class--the slave-owner class--during its ascendent and declining phases

---

* "Outsiders Comment on Confucianism," 1933 edition, pp. 4, 35 and 26.

in all respects. This experience was inherited by subsequent exploiting classes of different historical periods and continually supplemented and developed, so that it became the ruling thought of the exploiting classes.

As the last exploiting class, the bourgeoisie, for the purpose of consolidating the system of exploitation, inherited and developed the ideology of all exploiting classes and rabidly opposed the proletarian revolution. After the overthrow of the bourgeoisie in particular, bourgeois elements continued to try to corrupt the masses and win over people's minds with the ideology of all exploiting classes in an effort to attain the object of recovering their power. That is what Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him have done.

This phenomenon existed not only in China, but also in other countries. For example, the ideas of the Christian church, born in the days of the slave system, have been used, and are still being used, by the landlord class and the bourgeoisie. As Marx pointed out, "The social principles of the Christian church were in defense of the slave system of ancient times and in favor of the system of serfdom of the Middle Ages. If necessary, they will similarly defend the oppression of the proletariat, though assuming the appearance of reluctance." ("Marx and Engels on Religion") Are not the Soviet revisionist renegade group, who have degenerated into social imperialism, still propagandizing the "harmony, compatibility, and agreement" of the Christian church with socialism and communism and promoting a so-called "Communist Christian Church"?*

For the sake of consolidating their reactionary rule or in order to meet the needs of restoration, all exploiting classes made use of Confucius. This can only show that Confucius was not only an educator of the slave-owner class, but also the patriarch of the ideology of all other exploiting classes. Of the working people, however, he was not an educator. As Lu Hsün said aptly, "(Confucius) was held up by those in power, and was the Sage of those in power or those who aimed to be in power...But the Chinese people in general...do not think that he is a sage." ("Confucius in Modern China") Only the reactionary class and the dregs of history would invoke the departed spirit of Confucius. By making up Confucius as an educator above class, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him wanted to declare the ideology of the exploiting classes as "the truth" which would remain the same for all time, and to protect the system of exploitation so it would "remain forever." This fully exposed their political scheme to restore capitalism and their reactionary idealist conception of history.

The Core of the Reactionary Educational Thought of Confucius Is "the Outstanding Scholar Shall Be an Official"

Education is an instrument of class struggle. In a class society all education belongs to a particular class and to a particular political line.

---

* From "New Czar Hopes God Will Help Him Maintain His Throne," Jen-min Jih-pao, July 27, 1969.

What after all is the core of the Confucian educational thought which Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang of political swindlers have extolled and described as "progressive" and as "having made outstanding contributions"? Confucius made it the basic guideline of his educational work to train bureaucrats for the reactionary slave-owner class. He taught his disciples, saying, "Food comes from tilling the land; government office comes from study," encouraging them to pursue personal fame and gain and to despise physical labor and laborers. The object of "study" was "government office." His disciples summed that up in one sentence, "The outstanding scholar shall be an official," which showed us the core of the educational thought of Confucius.

The guideline of "the outstanding scholar shall be an official" reflected in a concentrated manner the need of the declining slave-owner class to reinforce its dictatorship. In Confucius' time, "rebelliousness of the people" was already a mortal threat to the rule of the slave-owner class. "What can be done to restore obedience among the people"? That was an unresolved problem laid before the nobles of the slave-owner class.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "All reactionaries would try to suppress revolution by means of slaughter, believing that the more people were killed, the smaller would be the revolution. But the fact is contrary to such subjective, reactionary wishes. The more people the reactionaries kill, the greater will be the strength of revolution and the nearer will be the reactionaries to their doom. This is an irresistible law." ("Talk at Memorial Service for Martyrs of the Chinese Revolution")

The principal means employed by the nobility of the slave-owner class in maintaining its rule was "punishment and killing" and massive suppression. But "since the people are not afraid of death, why try to intimidate them with death?" The suppression caused the slaves to resist all the more furiously. Confucius realized that in order to save the slave-owner class from its doom, it was not enough for the ruling class to use "violent means" to bring the slaves to their knees, but "mental means" must also be used. From his point of view, what could not be done by slave-owners with butcher's knives could be achieved by means of paralyzing the revolutionary will of the working people. This was the counter-revolutionary tactic of using both "punishment" and "politeness" and "tempering severity with leniency, lending strength to leniency with severity"* which Confucius consistently advocated.

Lenin said, "To maintain their rule, all oppressor classes must have two social functions, one is the function of the executioner and the other is the function of the priest." ("Bankruptcy of the Second International")

---

* "Tso Chuan," the 20th Year of Chao Kung.

The first person in the history of China to create systematically a theoretical basis for these counter-revolutionary dual tactics was Confucius. He repeatedly advocated "ruling the country with propriety" and "administering the government with virtue." What he preached was the way "to administer the state" by the exploiting class. Confucius regarded education as an important means of "ruling the people,"* and the guideline of "the outstanding scholar shall be an official" aimed to bring up bureaucrats adept in "ruling the people." Every government post of the exploiting class was a component part of the political power of that class. The object of training bureaucrats was to strengthen the dictatorship of the exploiting class over the working people.

For the purpose of training bureaucrats to "rule the people," Confucius made the "Six Arts"--rites, music, archery, horsemanship, writing and mathematics--of the slave-owner class the content of education. He instilled in his disciples reactionary ethical ideas and taught them the experience of the slave-owner class in ruling its subjects and the military skills needed for suppressing the people. The most important of the "Six Arts" was "rites." Confucius believed that if a number of civil and military bureaucrats could be brought up to meet the needs of the slave owners, it would be possible to influence the trend of development of history to such an extent as to prevent the collapse of the slave system. That was purely wishful thinking of historical idealism.

"The outstanding scholar shall be an official" was the core of the educational thought of Confucius as well as the core of the educational thought of all exploiting classes. To maintain their reactionary rule, all exploiting classes needed large numbers of bureaucrats to support the ruling machinery that weighed down on the heads of the working people. Inheriting the reactionary guideline of "the outstanding scholar shall be an official," the landlord class and the bourgeoisie fostered bureaucrats for their own classes. They deceived the working people with this slogan, as if the bureaucrats and politicians who rode on the backs of the people were people who were all "outstanding scholars" while the working people were oppressed and exploited solely because they did not go to school. Thus with "outstanding scholarship" they covered up the essential nature of class oppression. As a matter of fact, the exploiting classes picked their "rulers of people" first of all by virtue of their class status and their reactionary stand. Their so-called "outstanding" quality had clearly marked class standards. The exploiting classes also tried to create among the working people the illusion of "changing one's family fortunes by hard study," so as to incite some people to embark on the road of betraying their own class.

The theory of "going to school to become an official" promoted by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him was a reprint of "the outstanding scholar shall be an official." They corrupt young people and

---

* "Ta Tai Li Chi: Imperial Sayings."

children with the decadent view of life of the bourgeoisie, urging them to make "personal distinction" the goal of their "personal struggle." "It is through hard struggle that one can taste the divine peaches in the Palace of Heaven," "Heaven will not disappoint the dedicated," etc., was the philosophy of the office seeker that they peddled. Their object of "going to school to be an official" was to usurp power. It was by means of a counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education that Liu Shao-ch'i and political swindlers like him tried to bring up successors to the bourgeoisie, usurp the power of the proletariat, and realize a capitalist restoration.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us that "Our educational guideline should enable the educated ones to develop morally, intellectually, and physically, so they may become laborers with culture and socialist consciousness." The enunciation of this guideline has drawn a thoroughly clear line of demarcation between proletarian education and the education of all exploiting classes, and set a clearly defined target for the rearing of proletarians through proletarian education. This is a fundamental policy that will forever insure the proletarian regime against changing its color.

In the past all exploiting classes regarded the working people as "the rabble" who were "born stupid," fit only for working as slaves. "Their (the exploiting classes') educational policy was to carry out reactionary, arbitrary propaganda on the one hand to eradicate revolutionary ideas from the oppressed class, and on the other hand keep the working people ignorant by barring them from education." (Comrade Mao Tse-tung on Educational Work) The Confucian guideline of "the outstanding scholar shall be an official" was implemented only within the exploiting class. Toward the slave class, the reactionary obscurantist policy of "people should be allowed to live but not to know everything" and the policy of enslavement, "the inferior man becomes more tractable if he learns the way," were implemented and reactionary education was conducted. He frankly likened such education to a "butcher's knife" with which the exploiting class could carve up the soul of the people, in its attempt to make the oppressed people "behave properly" and "gladly follow the way in spite of poverty," and become "slaves who were unaware of their slave's position and who lived a silent, ignorant life of a slave." (Lenin: "In Memory of Count Ko-i-tien")

All subsequent exploiting classes inherited the reactionary obscurantist policy and policy of enslavement of Confucius in an attempt to drug and deceive the masses. The people were forced to observe the Confucian principles as if these had been religious dogmas, and it was an offense to oppose the Sage. The object of the exploiting classes was to put the popular masses under a heavy spiritual yoke. But the truth is that "the lowly are the most intelligent, while the exalted ones are the most stpuid." The popular masses were the creators of history. The many slave uprisings and peasant uprisings in the history of our country were an effective weapon of criticism and repudiation against the Confucian obscurantist policy and policy of enslavement.

The fact that Confucius implemented the guideline of "the outstanding scholar shall be an official" with respect to members of the exploiting class but carried out an obscurantist policy and policy of enslavement toward laborers nakedly revealed the reactionary nature of his educational thought. To push the guideline of "whole-people education," counter-revolutionary revisionist element Lu Ting-i vehemently denied the class character of the educational thought of Confucius. He openly and loudly cried: "Confucius said, 'Education should be given to all categories of people." Isn't that right? I say it is right, "education should be given to all categories of people."*

Lu Ting-i's defense of Confucius was in vain. By saying "Education should be given to all categories of people," Confucius did not mean to make the slave class objects of education. What he meant was that the slave class should be given reactionary education and military training. That was not "whole-people education" at all. In a slave society slaves were the private property of their owners. They were "talking implements" without any personal freedom whatever. How could they go to Confucius for schooling and pay the requisite fees? Then in a feudal society all educational institutions, be they government schools, private schools, or academies, were monopolized by the landlord class. The peasants had no right whatever to receive education. "In China it has always been the landlords who have culture, while the peasants have none." "(Report On An Investigation of the Peasant Movement in Hunan")

In a capitalist society "Rich people go to one kind of school and poor people go to another. If they have the money they will pay for their tuition, if they have no money they will work." (Lenin: "Typical Example of Narodnik Utopian Plans") These poor man's schools were no more than mills where child labor was exploited by the capitalist. Apart from creating profit for the capitalist, these schools also trained human beings to become "machines."

Facts show that in a class society education has a strong class character. Lu Ting-i and the like, holding high the banner of "whole-people education," set up all kinds of barriers and tried by all means to deprive workers and peasants and their children of the right to receive education, while throwing the doors of schools wide open to the bourgeoisie and selecting and training successors for the bourgeoisie in accordance with their reactionary guideline, "the outstanding scholar shall be an official." Is the Soviet revisionist renegade clique not doing the same?

The great proletarian cultural revolution has fundamentally shattered the old educational tradition of "the outstanding scholar shall be an official" that was observed for several thousand years. It has

---

* "Talk at Meeting of Cultural-Educational Group of the Central Committee," March 7, 1964.

reformed the old system of education, changed the phenomenon of domination of our schools by bourgeois intellectuals, and put the power of education in the hands of the proletariat, so that the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers have truly become masters of proletarian education. From training bureaucrats of the exploiting class, education has changed so that it now fosters "laborers with culture and socialist consciousness." This is an epoch-making, great change in the history of education.

"Self-Cultivation" Was the Way by Which Confucius Fostered the Reactionary World Outlook of His Disciples

Education of any class must foster the world outlook of students in accordance with the image of that class and through this or that channel. Confucius concentrated in himself the political and ethical ideas of "benevolence" and "propriety" of the slave-owner class. By means of "self-cultivation" he imparted these ideas to his disciples and fostered their reactionary world outlook, in an attempt to attain the object of covering up the fierce aspect of the slave owners, paralyzing the people, and adjusting the internal relations of the ruling class. This was what he meant by "cultivating self to pacify people" or "cultivating self to bring peace to the common people." Hence self-cultivation became an important feature of the educational thought and educational activities of Confucius.

The doctrine of self-cultivation of Confucius was politically determined by his reactionary class nature. The central content of his doctrine of self-cultivation was "self-denial, observance of propriety, and administration of jen [benevolence]." The object of "administration of jen" was "observance of propriety," i.e., upholding of the political system of the slave society and resistance to social reform. He proclaimed that "jen" meant "to love people" and "to refrain from doing to others what one does not want done to oneself." Being a "benevolent man" of the slave-owner class was regarded as a standard of self-cultivation. What sort of people did he want to "love"? Of course not the slaves whom the slave owners regarded as cattle. What he loved was only the exploiting class, and principally a small handful of rulers of the nobility of slave owners. His object was to prevent "rebellion against superior authority" and to consolidate the slave system. Very obviously, the "benevolence" and "love" which Confucius advocated was a manifestation of the class interests of slave owners in the realm of ideology.

To make members of the ruling class love one another and to remove antagonism within the class, Confucius put forward the theory of "all nature is similar." However, that was confined to the scope of the "human nature" of the ruling class. From the point of view of Confucius, the political crisis within the ruling circle, in which there was much internal rivalry and "the sovereign did not behave like a sovereign, nor did his ministers behave like ministers," could be overcome if everyone carried out self-cultivation according to the ideas of "benevolence" and "propriety" of the slave-owner class. It was precisely the Confucian ideas of "benevolence" and "nature" that the feudal class and the bourgeoisie later utilized and

turned into their "doctrine of human nature." The landlords and the bourgeoisie proclaimed that their nature was the sole "human nature," and, under the cover of "benevolence, righteousness, and virtue" and "the love of mankind," carried out cruel exploitation and bloody suppression of the working people.

The great leader Chairman Mao points out: "In a class society there is only human nature with class character, but no human nature that is above class." ("Talks at Yenan Forum on Literature and Art") Liu Shao-ch'i and other false Marxist political swindlers like him energetically trumpeted the doctrine of human nature of the landlords and the bourgeoisie, opposed the Marxist class doctrine and method of class analysis, maliciously and falsely accused the working class of "habitual lack of public spirit,"* but described the "human nature" of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie as "the common essential nature of mankind." They madly clamored for "extensive publicity" for the hypocritical "liberty, equality, fraternity" of the bourgeoisie. This gang of political swindlers was so obsessed with the doctrine of human nature of the landlords and the bourgeoisie, because they wanted to find some basis for their obliteration of classes, class contradictions and class struggle and for their counter-revolutionary move to abolish the dictatorship of the proletariat. They made the landlord-bourgeois doctrine of human nature the theoretical basis for pushing their counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education, opposed education of man with Marxism, Leninism, and Mao Tse-tung's thought, and tried to lead people onto the evil road of separation from proletarian politics and train them to become servants and slaves of the landlords and the bourgeoisie, so as to prepare organizational strength for restoration of capitalism.

The Confucian doctrine of self-cultivation was built on the foundation of the idealist theory of knowledge. Confucius maintained that "superior men" had "knowledge born with them," while the "lowest" men, i.e., slaves, were "inferior ignoramuses" who were "ignorant but refused to learn," and that the distinction between the "superior intellect" and "inferior ignoramuses" was pre-ordained and could not be changed. Very obviously, his view on the origin of knowledge was permeated with the political prejudice of the slave-owner class.

Is man's knowledge (to which category ability also belongs) acquired after birth or congenital? This is a focal point of the prolonged struggle between the materialist theory of reflection and idealist transcendentalism. This struggle began as early as the time of Confucius. All of man's knowledge is acquired and not congenital. There is never anyone "born with knowledge." Confucius' "knowledge is inborn" was only a reflection in his mind of the historical phenomenon of monopolization of social culture and wealth by the nobility of the slave-owner class. By exalting the nobility of slave owners as "superior intellect" and debasing the slave class as "inferior ignoramuses," Confucius' object was to defend the ruling position of the slave-owner class.

---

* "Save and Protect Han-Yeh-P'ing Company," June 1924.

To stress the importance of "self-cultivation," Confucius once declared: "I am not one born with knowledge." Seizing upon this pronouncement, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him tried to defend Confucius, saying, "He too did not admit that he was 'one born with knowledge' ...How can anyone become a scientist without studying and hard work?" They thought that by so saying they could make up Confucius as a materialist. As a matter of fact, that was a complete waste of effort. Did Confuicus not say of himself, "Heaven has endowed me with virtue"? Is that not an idea of inborn gifts? He also said, "I desire jen, and jen comes," "I examine myself and find no cause for remorse," etc., all of which were intended to show that man's thinking and ideas were subjective and self-generated, that they did not come from the objective, and that they did not need to be tested by experiment. The "internal self-examination" and "solitary reflection on one's faults" which Liu Shao-ch'i and his like advocated were exactly this kind of idealist transcendentalism.

Confucius stressed "learning." However, in the question of attitude toward "learning" there also existed a struggle between two lines of knowledge. "Learning" meant to him an important means of idealist "self-cultivation." Whether it was book-learning or learning through "much listening" and "much seeing," it must be confined to the scope of "propriety." Thus man's activities of gaining knowledge were completely confined to the category of fixed ideas, and everything changed according to the idea of "propriety." From "I set my mind on learning at the age of 15" right up to "I know the decrees of Heaven" and "I can do what I like without transgressing," the whole process represented the end of knowledge and self-cultivation for Confucius. Such an idealist theory of knowledge was basically antagonistic to the materialist theory of knowledge which called for knowing the objective laws of things from practice.

Activities of production are the most basic activities of practice and "constitute the fundamental source of development of man's knowledge." ("On Practice") Starting from maintenance of the order of the rule of the slave-owner class, Confucius despised the working people to the extreme and objected to participation in production practice by his students. When Fan Ch'ih, one of his pupils, asked him how he (Fan) should engage in agriculture, Confucius not only evaded and ignored the question, but moreover called Fan Ch'ih an "inferior man" behind his back. For this reason the Confucian school was ridiculed even in those days as parasites "whose limbs were lazy and who could not tell one cereal from another." This reactionary Confucian idea of opposing manual labor by students produced an extremely bad influence on the whole old-style education. The great leader Chairman Mao has criticized this many times, pointing out profoundly: "Young people of ancient times in China who studied under the Sage not only did not learn theories of revolution, but moreover did not engage in labor." ("Orientation of Youth Movement") Opposition to revolution and despising labor were the essence of the idealist self-cultivation of Confucius.

The doctrine of self-cultivation of Confucius was a close combination of reactionary political content with the idealist theory of knowledge. It was in complete conformity with the needs of the declining slave-owning

nobility and all other exploiting classes. Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him transplanted the Confucian doctrine of self-cultivation of the exploiting classes in the revolutionary ranks in an attempt to corrupt people's soul with the ideology of the exploiting classes, so these people might support their opposition to the proletarian revolution and their restoration of capitalism.

In the work of education as a whole, therefore, shall we use Mao Tse-tung's thought for educating people, or accept the corrupting influence of bourgeois ideology; shall it be tempering in the practice of the three major revolutionary movements, or shall it be "self-cultivation"? That is the way in which the basic antagonism between two world outlooks is formed. The question profoundly reflects the acute struggle between the proletarian educational line and the bourgeois educational line.

"All work of a school is for the sake of changing the thought of its students." The most important task of our schools is to educate students with Marxism, Leninism, and Mao Tse-tung's thought. Students must be led to read Marxist-Leninist books conscientiously, study and apply Chairman Mao's works in a living way, increase their ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism, actively take part in the practice of the three major revolutions, strive to learn socialist cultural lessons well, and gradually set up a dialectical materialist and historical materialist world outlook.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's splendid "May 7 Directive," our schools combined the study of revolutionary theories with participation in revolutionary practice during the great proletarian cultural revolution. Students "concern themselves principally with studies but also learn other things, i.e., they learn not only culture but also industrial, agricultural, and military techniques as well as how to criticize the bourgeoisie." A new system, in which teaching-learning, scientific research, and productive labor were combined with class struggle as the main course of study, has been gradually set up. Under the guidance of the "May 7 Directive," a generation of laborers with culture and socialist consciousness is growing up vigorously.

*

More than one hundred years ago, Marx and Engels, the great revolutionary teachers of the proletariat, solemnly declared: "Communist revolution is the most thorough rupture with the traditional relations of system of ownership; this is not strange in the least, because in the course of its own development it will carry into effect the most thorough rupture with traditional ideas." ("Manifesto of the Communist Party") We must thoroughly criticize and repudiate the educational thinking of the exploiting classes if we are to carry through the proletarian educational revolution to the end. This is a long-term struggle in the ideological sphere. The overthrown bourgeoisie will surely not take their defeat lying down, but will always try to take back their "hereditary

estates" which they have lost. The educational thought of Confucius is certainly an important weapon with which the bourgeoisie can attack the proletariat. We must never slacken our vigilance in this respect. We must wipe clean the ideological poison of the exploiting classes spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and other false Marxist political swindlers like him, and enable Marxism, Leninism, and Mao Tse-tung's thought to occupy forever the educational positions of the proletariat.

* * *

CAPITAL CONSTRUCTION

Less Money Must Be Spent and More Things Done in Capital Construction

by

Ts'ai Cheng (蔡正)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 20, 1971)

Our country has now entered into an important period of development of the fourth Five-Year Plan. The scale of our capital construction has become greater, and investment in capital construction has risen higher and higher. How to manage and use the large amount of capital construction funds well is given a correct answer by the Peking Municipal Financial and Monetary Bureau. Their experience shows that the effective strengthening of financial management work of capital construction, "using less money to have more things done" is a question concerning the speed of socialist construction, and is an important question as regards what line is to be implemented.

However, at present in a number of places and a number of departments and units, there exists an erroneous tendency of lax management of financial affairs in capital construction. Some of them spent money freely, disregarding accounting and disregarding the consequences. Some of them spent money extravagantly, paying no attention to operational costs and exceeding budgetary limits at will. Some of them even indiscriminately requested money and supplies from the State, carried out excessive budgeting and excessive spending for their own convenience without paying attention to the over-all situation of the country. All these erroneous tendencies of neglecting financial management have created confusion in management and loss and waste of State funds, greatly damaging socialist construction.

The occurrence of such erroneous tendencies was due to some cadres' muddled idea that since they had to emphasize giving prominence to proletarian politics, there was no need for them to do business accounting." This is an erroneous way of thinking that sets politics and business management in opposition to each other.

The great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Political work is the lifeline of all economic work." As with all other economic work, proletarian politics must be given prominence in financial affairs in capital construction and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line must be thoroughly implemented so the correct orientation of socialism may be followed. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, some places and units showed an erroneous tendency of "control, restraint, and oppression" in financial work in capital construction and did business accounting in a one-sided way in defiance of Party guidelines and policies as a result of the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. This resulted in high-handed

restraint and arbitrary reductions in the distribution and use of construction funds, causing great difficulties in planning. They often "restrained" "small, indigenous and mass" undertakings and a number of appropriate and rational requirements, but failed to "restrain" ostentation and the hankering after foreign style as well as extravagance and waste. We must firmly remember this historical lesson.

However, is it true that giving prominence to proletarian politics would "no longer require doing business accounting"? No. Doing business accounting is still necessary, and it is a must. When we undertake capital construction with large sums of money and supplies from the State, we must carry out correct distribution and use according to Party guidelines and policies and carry out socialist construction in a planned manner. If we fail to carry out detailed and careful accounting work in the course of drawing up plans and implementing them, if we adopt the style of "free spending" without minding accounts and without exercising supervision, and if we pay out money whenever it is requested and spend money without restraint, then it will unavoidably to result in blindness.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Many of our comrades have so far failed to pay attention to the numerical and quantitative aspects of things, failed to pay attention to fundamental statistics and major percentages, failed to pay attention to numerical and quantitative limits that determine the quality of things. They have failed to bear 'numerical figures' in their minds, and as a result they are bound to make mistakes."

We often encounter such comrades in financial work in capital construction projects who chant slogans about giving prominence to proletarian politics and speeding up socialist construction. But they could not give an answer when asked how much money a certain project would require, when the project could be completed for production, and how its economic effect could be developed to the fullest extent. Clearly, if everybody acts like them, then how can we carry out socialist construction according to plan?

In undertaking capital construction, we must not only decide on how much money is to be spent for doing how much work according to objective possibilities, but we must also spend less money and yet do more things in order to achieve greater, faster, better, and more economical results by developing subjective initiative. Whether a construction project is carried out with greater, faster, better, and more economical results or smaller, slower, inferior, and expensive results can be determined only through accounting and comparison.

In the course of capital construction, some comrades seek ostentation and foreign style, asserting that the greater the work scale is, the better; the more foreign machines there are, the better; and the more complete the equipment is, the better. They always request more funds and more supplies from the State without considering the effect of capital investment; this results in failures to complete and inaugurate their projects for production for a long period of time and produces instead "smaller, slower, inferior, and more expensive results."

On the other hand, quite a few units have carried out careful calculation and detailed accounting, endeavoring to spend less money for doing more things. They adopted various methods such as full utilization of existing production equipment, relentless grasping of finishing work and completion of projects with ancillary works to shorten the construction period as much as possible, so as to create new production capacity in a short time in order to achieve greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

A water pump factory in Liaoning Province was gradually developed from a small factory. After innovation and expansion, the factory has become a large-scale water pump factory capable of producing many kinds of products. An oil refining plant in Shanghai was originally a small factory for processing oil waste. After continuous technical innovation, it has become a relatively large oil refining plant for only about one-third of the outlay required by the building of a new plant. It is apparent that if we fail to do business accounting in the course of capital construction and fail to grasp investment results, then we cannot achieve the goal of spending less money for doing more things but may have to spend more money for doing less things.

It can be seen that doing business accounting in the course of capital construction is a requirement of our implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, a guideline for persisting in "arduous struggle" and "building the State with diligence and frugality," and a requirement of building socialism with greater, faster, better, and more economical results. It is closely integrated with proletarian politics and is in the service of proletarian politics.

Like other matters, the process from arrangement of plans to the designing and engineering operation in the entire course of capital construction always make progress with ceaseless discovery of contradictions, analysis of contradictions and resolution of contradictions. With the strengthening of financial management of capital construction, we can carry out accounting and provide the necessary data to facilitate the timely discovery of contradictions and to correctly handle these contradictions in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In this way, we can give prominence to proletarian politics in a more concrete manner.

Previously, Liu Shao-ch'i and company carried out "control, restraint, and oppression" in financial affairs of capital construction with an attempt to lead people to the side-track of solely doing business accounting and of parting from proletarian politics. Now some comrades put business accounting in opposition to the giving of prominence to proletarian politics, and this is exactly a reflection of failure to eradicate the remaining pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. We have witnessed that some units failed to be completed and inaugurated for production as a result of their failure to do economic accounting, chaotic management, lack of consumption quotas, and lack of standards for expenditures, as well as extravagant spending of funds. This not only causes serious loss and waste for the State and affects the speed of state construction,

but also nourishes the extravagant work-style of young bourgeois gentlemen and corrupts people's souls. Let us ask, how can we say that such a state of affairs is giving prominence to proletarian politics?

Personnel of financial and banking departments and capital construction departments must correctly understand the relationship between giving prominence to proletarian politics and doing business accounting in order to overcome erroneous tendencies of disbursing money with a "free hand" and lax management, and must concretely strengthen financial management work of capital construction. They must learn from the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs in relentlessly grasping the struggle between the two lines and in resolutely implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for financial management work in capital construction.

To pay attention to undertaking more small and medium-sized enterprises in the course of capital construction and to fully utilize and innovate upon existing enterprises is an important way for rapidly creating new production capacity and for spending less money but doing more things, and is also a question of orientation for financial management of capital construction.

Chairman Mao taught us: "We must gradually build a number of large-scale and modern enterprises as the backbone without which we shall not be able to become a strong,modern industrial nation within the period of several decades. But the majority of enterprises should not be built in this way. We should build more medium-sized and small enterprises to fully utilize the industrial foundation inherited from the old society, practice economy, and spend less money but do more things."

In the development of "five-small" industries in the past two years, financial and banking departments of quite a few places actively arranged funds, playing a positive role in speeding up the development of local industries.

However, some localities exerted insufficient effort and attached insufficient importance particularly to the utilization of existing industrial foundations and to the active innovation of existing enterprises, failing to fully tap such potentialities. Some factories can swiftly create new production capacity by spending little money on new equipment or by carrying out certain innovations on existing equipment. Still some completed and inaugurated enterprises have not reached their designed production capacity for various reasons but they can rapidly reach or surpass their designed production capacity by adding some equipment, or by adopting some technical measures without spending too much money. Yet such potentialities have not been extensively tapped.

At present, some financial and banking departments disburse money with a "free hand" on the one side, spending unnecessarily, and promoting ostentation and foreign work-style as well as extravagance. On the other hand, they fail to actively give support to those who can spend less money for doing more things. This is detrimental to the building of socialism with greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

Henceforth, we must change this situation, conscientiously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and concretely strengthen financial management work in capital construction. We must, like the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs, resolutely support and ardently serve any undertaking that conforms to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and carry out supervision and dissuade others from doing things that do not conform to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line so as to actively do our work well and assist others to make improvement.

For the purpose of strengthening the financial management work of capital construction, financial and banking departments and capital construction departments must also strengthen investigation and research, and overcome those erroneous work-styles of "managing financial affairs behind closed doors." Our financial offices in capital construction not only supply construction funds according to State plans but also integrate, as a more important function, the use of funds with the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's various guidelines and policies concerning socialist construction. It is impossible to manage financial affairs well behind closed doors without proceeding to work sites and without going among the worker masses. "Man's correct ideas can only be derived from social practice." If we float on the upper level to allocate funds without going to the practical engineering operation and fail to understand the situation there, then we unavoidably produce blindness, either exercising "control, restraint, and oppression" or spending with a "free hand." Such lessons have been numerous in the past.

The vigorous promotion of investigation and research work played an important role in rectifying the situation of spending money with a "free hand" by the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs. Personnel of financial affairs of capital construction must comply with Chairman Mao's series of teachings, "All practical workers must go down to lower levels to make investigation," regularly go down into the work sites, penetrate into reality, and concretely strengthen investigation and research. Thus, we shall not only be able to promptly understand problems and contradictions that emerge from the construction of projects and give actual financial assistance to tackle them, but also quickly discover our own shortcomings in work so as to make improvements in time.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Any department must first understand the work situation before it can handle it well." To make a good job of investigation and research is a prerequisite for making a good job of financial work in capital construction. Without investigation and research, we shall not be able to correctly render service to capital construction. Without investigation and research, we shall not be able to correctly carry out supervision over financial work. If we bear Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in mind, exert strenuous effort in investigation and research, then we shall be able to follow a correct orientation and acquire clear understanding of the situation and do our work well in a concrete manner.

With the large-scale development of capital construction at present, financial and banking departments and executive departments at various levels must strengthen and attach importance to financial work in capital construction under the leadership of Party committees, and rapidly overcome certain erroneous tendencies of lax management. We must ceaselessly unfold revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, and eradicate the remaining pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by political charlatans of the Liu Shao-ch'i type. We must relentlessly grasp ideological revolutionization of man, consciously remold world outlook, keep the over-all situation in our mind, stand firmly at our own positions in order to elevate financial work in capital construction to a new level and to strive to make greater contributionsto socialist construction.

* * *

Resolutely Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line, Concretely Strengthen Financial Management Work in Capital Construction

- Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs penetratingly criticize and repudiate the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and extravagant work style

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 20, 1971)

(NCNA July 19) Financial affairs management organizations under the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs as well as banking offices for disbursing capital construction funds, using the struggle between the two lines as a key, have resolutely implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, concretely strengthened financial management work in capital construction, promoting the progress of capital construction projects with greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

Previously, financial management and disbursing organizations of capital construction under the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs had the erroneous tendency to "control, restrain, and oppress" financial management work in capital construction, affecting capital construction to a certain extent, as a result of the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line which maintained that "supervision is supreme," "the system is all-powerful," and "finance should be managed by experts," pushed by renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and company.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad revolutionary masses of this bureau carried out criticism and repudiation of various counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as "control, restraint, and oppression" and recognized the harm done by "control, restraint, and oppression." However, at one time subsequently, an erroneous tendency to disburse funds with a "free hand" appeared, in which the bureau paid out as much money as was requested by capital construction units without asking what the results might be, thereby nourishing an incorrect trend of pursuit of ostentation and foreign style as well as extravagance in a number of units.

To cope with this state of affairs, the Party organization and revolutionary committee of this bureau organized the broad masses of financial work personnel to restudy Chairman Mao's great teachings concerning "arduous struggle," "building the State with diligence and frugality," as well as "spending less money but doing more things" during the course of the struggle-criticism transformation campaign. They further unfolded revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, relentlessly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and company, and relentlessly criticized the bourgeois work-style of extravagance.

Everyone realized that financial work in capital construction must thoroughly observe the guideline of "developing the economy and insuring supply," give assistance to capital construction units and engineering operation units to use money rationally, and carry out capital construction with greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

Making a good job of financial work of capital construction will enable us to promote capital construction and do things according to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and State plans, to fully develop the results of capital investment, and create new production capacity at high speed. Therefore, making a good job of financial work in capital construction is a very important task for financial and banking departments in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. It is an erroneous notion to regard financial work in capital construction as "useless" or purely one of disbursing money, and this notion must be resolutely rectified.

After raising its understanding, the leadership of this bureau immediately took effective measures to overcome the tendency to spend money liberally. On the basis of penetrating and minute investigation and research, they effectively strengthened financial management work in capital construction.

In the course of strengthening financial work in capital construction, this bureau also correctly handled the relationship between rendering service to capiital construction and exercising supervision over capital construction. At the beginning, some comrades of this bureau had certain muddled ideas as regards the way to make financial management work in capital construction render service to socialist construction. It appeared to them that in order to strengthen management, it was necessary to impose "control, restraint, and oppression"; and that in order to render service to construction, it was necessary to disburse money freely.

A construction unit was once planning to build a mess hall, an auxiliary hospital and some living quarters, and the standard of the construction specifications was excessively high. What should the financial management do? Should they disburse money freely or adopt a method of "restraint"? After discussions, they felt that both methods were incompatible with the guideline of "developing the economy and insuring supply." Subsequently, members of the management sent men deep into the work sites for investigation and research, to publicize the guideline of "arduous struggle" and "building the State with diligence and frugality" among the relevant personnel of construction units, and publicly commended the advanced deeds of Kirin Municipal Oil and Fat Factory who made revolution with three large cauldrons. With their assistance, this unit aroused the masses to adopt effective measures and reduced the construction cost.

In the course of practice, members of the unit gradually realized that service and supervision was a unity of opposites, and they were mutually dependent and could not be separated. Financial management work should resolutely support and ardently render service to things that conform to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and should persuade others to stop doing

things that do not conform to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and should actively do work well to facilitate improvement. Only in this way can we link up service with supervision and enable capital construction undertakings to advance triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Thereafter, members of the unit actively put forward suggestions, devised methods, and assisted capital construction units in fulfilling construction tasks with greater, faster, better, and more economical results. When a certain machine repair plant was carrying out design work capital construction disbursing personnel took the initiative to assist them and ardently rendered service to capital construction. The design team of this project was transferred from another place to Peking. After their arrival at the work site, capital construction disbursing personnel took the initiative to deliver building construction specifications from Peking to them, and brought them to visit some advanced factories and study their experience in starting production through arduous effort and in adopting new technology in building construction. When the draft plan of designing was produced, capital construction disbursing personnel and comrades of engineering operation units again brought them to inspect the technical innovation of building ground foundations at a factory in order to rationally reduce the thickness of cement ground foundation of factories to economize large quantities of raw materials. After a process of numerous examinations and revisions of design, this machine repair factory reduced the capital outlay by three million yuan.

To assist building construction enterprises in strengthening business accounting and to more effectively implement Chairman Mao's guideline of "arduous struggle" and "building the State with diligence and frugality" is also an important aspect of the work of the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs in capital construction. In strengthening business accounting, building construction enterprises must have a set of quotas of work performance, raw materials and expenditures and must have a system of budgeting and final accounting.

Under the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and company in the past, members of the Bureau entertained a number of trifling ideas in quota controls and were seriously separated from the masses. In a spirit of enabling systems to be beneficial to the masses, the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs cooperate with the Peking Municipal Bureau of Construction to organize three-in-one combination teams composed of workers' representatives, revolutionary cadres, and revolutionary technical personnel and makes revisions of the troublesome quota control systems of the past. Disbursing personnel of the Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs joined the three-in-one combination team to study together, to jointly unfold revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, to jointly participate in labor at the work site and to study the revision of quotas. After a half year's effort, they finally compiled a set of new and practical quotas with the number of items reduced by 60 percent. The new quotas are easy to apply and are welcomed by the worker masses.

Subsequently, members of the Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs assisted building construction enterprises to strengthen systems of budgeting and final accounting and a system to let the worker masses take part in accounting. They cooperated with the Municipal Bureau of Construction to conduct on-the-spot experiment at the fourth work section of the fourth work area of the No. 5 Building Construction Company. There they opened study classes in which cadres and workers studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and set up workers' management teams to sum up a set of experiencesin workers' participation in business accounting after a period of practice work.

Grasping these experiences, they cooperated with the Municipal Bureau of Construction to make rapid summing-up and popularization, greatly arousing the activism of the worker masses and enabling engineering construction to achieve greater, faster, better, and more economical results. For example, once there were 28 pre-fabricated cement pillars 20 meters high to be erected at a work site, but the pillars were stained with a bakelite substance and had to be cleaned up first. The worker masses suggested that each unit should be responsible for cleaning one pillar and they spent only one evening to finish the cleaning work and fulfilled the erecting task ahead of schedule.

Previously the worker masses only used raw materials without taking care of materials, whereas now they both use and take care of raw materials in order to economize on materials. For example, bricklayers exert every effort to utilize broken bricks and lime paste that falls on the ground for other engineering projects, after laying bricks. Lime plastering workers now work late after working hours in order to pick up all remaining lime paste to avoid loss and waste.

At present, quite a few building construction enterprises of Peking municipality have set up quotas over consumption of materials, budgets for engineering operation, final accounting after completion of projects, thus remarkably raising the management level of enterprises.

In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching: "All practical workers must go down to the lower level to make investigation," capital construction disbursing personnel of the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs persistently went down to the work sites during their work period to make investigation and research. This enabled them to remember all figures for disbursing money, and to overcome the work-style of "disbursing money behind closed doors," which was separated from production, separated from the masses, and separated from reality.

Once a disbursing agent was investigating the conditions of a paper plant work site when some people said that the main section of the project had been completed and there wasn't much to be economized upon. The disbursing agent then went deep into the work site and asked the worker masses for advice. The workers put forward a number of proposals for rationalization of engineering designs. This disbursing agent immediately brought the proposals to the leadership of the construction unit and they received serious attention.

Subsequently the construction unit organized a three-in-one combination examination team participated in by workers' representatives to make rational revisions of original designs, to reduce four sets of equipment, and to further economize on capital investment. In the course of investigation, a disbursing agent learned about a new technique invented by other places to use a kind of emulsified pitch and glass fiber felt for making water-proof sheets.

For the purpose of completing a project with greater, faster, better, and more economical results, he went to the work site and joined the worker masses to experiment with this new technique. With the support given by the leadership of this unit, the worker masses waged an arduous struggle for three months and finally succeeded in the experiment. The technique has been popularized and adopted by 17 units, economizing a large number of work hours and raw materials for the State.

Capital construction disbursing personnel of the Peking Municipal Bureau of Financial and Monetary Affairs have profoundly learned from practice that they must comply with Chairman Mao's teachings and strengthen investigation and research work in order to do a good job of financial management in capital construction. Without penetrating into the work sites to make investigation and to understand conditions, it would be impossible to correctly render service to capital construction with disbursing work and to correctly exercise supervision over disbursements. At present, they have gradually cultivated a good work-style of penetrating into work sites to make investigation and research. Their entire capital construction financial work has shown good results and they have been acclaimed as "our good logistical support" by many capital construction units.

* * *

ARCHAEOLOGY

Many Valuable Historical Relics Unearthed in China During Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

large-scale protection and excavations of historical relics have been undertaken by china's archaeological workers with the support and assistance of the worker-peasant-soldier masses and under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line during the great proletarian cultural revolution. historical cultural sites and ancient tombs have been unearthed and dealt with scientifically and many precious historical relics discovered. these relics are of great value for research into ancient china's political and economic conditions, culture and warfare and the friendly contacts between china and foreign countries in different historical periods.

the great leader chairman mao pointed out: "another of our tasks is to study our historical heritage and use the marxist method to sum it up critically. our national history goes back several thousand years and has its own characteristics and innumerable treasures." many of the relics are the first such found. the tomb of liu sheng, prince ching of chungshan principality, and that of his wife tou wan dating earlier than 100 b.c. during the western han dynasty were excavated in a rocky mountain in mancheng county of hopei province in 1968. the difficulty and scale of the project were comparable to those of a palace built underground. the tombs contained more than 2,800 funerary objects, including various kinds of vessels made of bronze, objects of gold, silver and jade, pottery and lacquer ware, silk fabrics and chariots and harness. these finely crafted articles are of high artistic value. among them are two anthropomorphic cases of jade joined with fine gold wire, such as have not been discovered before. these jade cases were made of small, thin rectangular pieces of jade pierced by tiny holes at the four corners through which fine gold wire was threaded to join them. the bodies were enclosed in the jade cases in an attempt to preserve them. at the time of excavation the corpses were dust and some of the fine gold wire and jade pieces of the anthropomorphic cases were broken. the cases have been completely restored. these finds show how the feudal ruling class wallowed in luxury and dissipation and how the labouring people were brutally exploited and oppressed and also show the great wisdom and skill of the chinese labouring people of that period.

tombs with slaves who were made human funerary sacrifices of the shang (circa 16-11th centuries b.c.) and chou (11th-3rd centuries b.c.) dynasties were uncovered in yitu county of shantung province and houma county of shansi province in 1966 and 1969 respectively. they illustrate the brutal class oppression of chinese ancient society.

toward the end of 1969, the "hanchia granary" in loyang, the eastern capital in sui (581-618) and tang (618-907) dynasties, was discovered and excavation started. this was one of the famous state granaries in chinese history and had several hundred big and small cellars or storage pits covering more than 400,000 square metres. the custom was to place in each pit a brick record of the kind of cereals, sources and quantity of the grain and the location of the

cellars or storage pits. this provided important data for studying the agricultural economy and river and maritime transportation in that period.

among the 1,000 and more relics of the tang dynasty uncovered in hochiatsun in the southern suburbs of sian in october 1970 are a great number of well-preserved gold and silver objects, cinnabar, amber, coral, quartz, stalactite and other medicines in silver boxes along with an onyx mortar, silver pomegranate-shaped bottles and instruments used for preparing medicines, as well as gems and coins used in trade with other countries at that time. all these things were buried by the family of prince pin (named li shou-li) in 756 a.d. when an lu-shan staged a revolt. these relics of the tang dynasty at the zenith of its power and prosperity show the highly developed feudal culture and its arts and crafts and the achievements in medicine, science and technology of that time and illustrate the great creativeness of the chinese working people.

silk and hemp fabrics -- important relics of the old silk road in the tang dynasty -- unearthed in the turfan area of sinkiang vividly reflect the long-standing history of trade and cultural exchange between china and the countries of western asia and europe. discovered in the same area was a manuscript of "the analects of confucius" dated 710 a.d. the five point two metre-long scroll is the earliest manuscript of this work found to date. also unearthed are a great number of manuscripts in han script, many of which are dated with the reign-years of the tang dynasty. it proves that the so-called "western regions" was not different from other parts of china.

pottery vessels and stone implements of late primitive society were unearthed in tsou county, shantung province. bronzes of the early western chou dynasty (11-8 centuries b.c.) were excavated in chishan, shensi province. a group of bronzes of the late western chou were uncovered in chingshan county, hupeh province, and 25 pieces of stone ching (musical chimes) with a painted design of the state of chu were found in chiangling county of the same province. large numbers of gold coins of the state of chu were unearthed in luan and funan counties of anhwei province and other places. bronze chi-halberds, a bronze ke-halberd and a spear, all with the wooden or rattan shafts intact, were found in a tomb with a wooden chamber of the state of chu of the late spring and autumn period (circa fifth century b.c.) in changsha, hunan province. pottery figurines of the western han dynasty performing acrobatics were excavated in tsinan. pottery and porcelains of the northern chi (550-577) were discovered in anyang, honan province. the tomb of szuma chin-lung of the northern wei (late fourth to mid-sixth century) was excavated in tatung, shansi province. paintings on lacquered planks, carved stone pillar-bases and a stone platform for a coffin were discovered. paper, a stone ink-slab, ink sticks, writing brushes and other pieces of stationery and a traditional chinese stringed musical instrument like a lute, weichi (an old chinese game of chess), calligraphy and paintings as well as books in editions of the yuan dynasty (1279-1368) were found in the tomb of prince lu named chu tan (died 1369) of the ming dynasty in tsou county, shantung province. the gateway of the barbican (the outer defensive work of a city-gate) of hoyimen gate of the capital of the yuan dynasty and remains of houses as well as decorative glazed parts of the same dynasty were all discovered in peking. these archaeological finds are valuable for studying social conditions in various dynasties.

in the protection and excavation of relics the local revolutionary committees and the archaeological workers have studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way, given prominence to proletarian politics and firmly carried out the principles and policies of the central committee of the communist party of china with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader regarding the protection and excavation of relics. they have conscientiously carried out chairman mao's great principle "make the past serve the present". through the excavation of relics, they do research work in history, integrate it with ideological and political education, and make use of the relics to expose and criticize the extravagant and decadent life of the ruling class in various dynasties and the brutal oppression and exploitation of the people and praise the working people who are the makers of history and civilization. these historical relics are valuable in educating the masses in dialectical materialism, historical materialism and class struggle.

by conscientiously studying chairman mao's teachings on investigation and study and on critically inheriting historical heritage during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers, peasants and soldiers have strengthened their love for the national cultural heritage, and recognize more deeply the great significance of protecting relics. as soon as they find relics or clues to them they promptly report to the department in charge of the work and protect the relics.

the han tombs unearthed in mancheng county, hopei province, in 1968 were discovered by commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army. they and local people helped with the work of excavation. this excavation set an example of concerted efforts by the p.l.a. men, archaeological workers and the masses.

two poor and lower-middle peasants of the changchuang brigade of changchuang commune in tsaochuang, shantung province, in 1969 discovered the official seal of a high-ranking officer under han lin-erh, leader of the red turbans -- an army of the peasant uprising at the end of the yuan dynasty (1279-1368). they offered it to the museum of the chinese revolution and history. while levelling land in 1968, the poor and lower-middle peasants of hsiaonanchuang in wen county, honan province, found a number of bronzes of the shang dynasty. they brought them to the county revolutionary committee with a report on their find. many tombs and buried objects were found by workers during building construction. in particular the discovery of the gateway of the hoyimen gate barbican of the capital of the yuan dynasty should be attributed to the efforts of the workers pulling down the city walls. they unearthed this gateway which had been buried in the city walls more than 500 years and helped the archaeological workers do the excavation. this is a new phase in the protection and excavation of relics. this report deals with only some of the archaeological work done in various places of the country. the underground "museum" will certainly yield more treasures with the continuous progress of socialist construction.

FILM PROJECTION TEAMS

East China Film Projecting Team Propagates Mao Tsetung Thought Among Peasants

(NCNA-English Nanking, July 24, 1971)

guided by chairman mao's "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art", the hsinhsing film projecting team of yencheng county in kiangsu province, east china, serves the poor and lower-middle peasants enthusiastically by disseminating mao tsetung thought among them after overcoming many difficulties. the local poor and lower-middle peasants praise the team as "a film projecting team sent by chairman mao and dedicated to the propagation of mao tsetung thought".

the team consists of three young men who come from the cities. at first they used to carry their projector and other apparatus to the villages on a chartered boat, and had to spend much money for this.

later they studied the "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" in which chairman mao says: "they must change and remould their thinking and their feelings. without such a change, without such remoulding, they can do nothing well and will be misfits." this made them see the gap between them and the poor and lower-middle peasants. they decided to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants their fine qualities of industry and thrift. they bought a samban and started giving film shows from one place to another.

the first thing they had to do was to learn to handle the boat. they kept practising although their hands were blistered. once they braved a strong wind and severe cold to go by boat to a production brigade 35 kilometres away. about halfway one of the team members was swept off his feet and fell into the boat, injuring a rib. chairman mao's words "all revolutionary literary and art workers should learn from the example of lu hsun and be 'oxen' for the proletariat and the masses, bending their backs to the task until their dying day" rang in his ears and gave him added strength. despite the acute pain, he managed to help row the boat with his teammates to the destination and gave the show as scheduled.

over the past three years they have saved more than 3,000 yuan for the state by rowing the boat themselves.

one night when they had just finished showing a film at a people's commune, an old poor peasant who came to the show after walking three kilometres said to them: "it will be even better if you row your boat to some farther places."

this gave them food for thought. they turned to chairman mao's teaching: "all our literature and art are for the masses of the people, and in the first place for the workers, peasants and soldiers; they are created for the workers, peasants and soldiers and are for their use." they came to see that they still had to solve the question of "for whom?" they criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on literature and art and made up their minds to place the interests of the masses above their own and do their best to disseminate mao tsetung thought to as many poor and lower-middle peasants as possible.

they gave film shows at 70 places instead of 30 previously. they sent films to some remote places so as to ensure that all the poor and lower-middle peasants in the area were able to see them. once their boat went aground in a stream some two kilometres away from their destination. conscious of the eagerness of the peasants to see the films, they took off their cotton-padded jackets and jumped into the icy water to push the boat to the production brigade. without taking supper, they gave the show for the peasants immediately after their arrival. they also helped old folk and children across a bridge either by giving a helping hand or holding a lantern to them.

learning of the fact that fishermen were out at sea most of the time and were unable to see the films quite often, the team members went to do investigation among the fishing villages and arranged regular film shows for them to the fishermen's convenience. they sometimes gave riverside shows so that fishermen and their families could see the film just sitting on their boats. an old fisherman said with tears in his eyes: "it was chairman mao who delivered us from the untold exploitation and oppression of the fishing despots in the old society. it is again chairman mao who sends a film projecting team to us. we must return chairman mao's attention to us with concrete actions."

SILKWORM BREEDING

North China Technician Succeeds in Breeding Tropical Silkworms

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, July 24, 1971)

a technician at the chengteh sericultural research institute in north china's hopei province has found ways to breed silkworms raised on castor-oil leaves. he has integrated himself with the workers and peasants in line with chairman mao's teachings.

several attempts were made before liberation to introduce this tropical silkworm into china but all failed. the silkworm finally survived after liberation as a result of the efforts made by poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary intellectuals under chairman mao's leadership. the eggs of the silkworm, or "silk-seeds", however, still could not tide over the winter in the northern parts of the country.

the technician, liu ting-yin, began working in the research institute after he finished secondary technical school in 1959. he started experiments on the silk-seeds in the winter of 1961. although they survived the first winter, only 500 of the more than 10,000 seeds became larvae, and the rest lost the power of reproduction. the next year the number of larvae dropped to 70.

determined to find the reasons for his failure, liu ting-yin studied chairman mao's teaching: "whoever wants to know a thing has no way of doing so except by coming into contact with it, that is, by living (practising) in its environment." he realized he had failed because he went from book to book and from laboratory to laboratory, divorcing himself from reality.

he renewed his experiments in 1964. this time he worked and conducted experiments in the silkworm breeding rooms where he took part in productive labour and experimented along with the workers. while breeding silkworms, he observed their habits and studied their history and life-cycle so as to get the clue to make them tide over the winter. finally he discovered that the worms should be made to adapt to a lower temperature beginning in summer.

to create an environment similar to that of autumn, they moved their laboratory inside a cave more than 30 metres from the entrance. to keep the temperature stable, a woman worker suggested putting up one curtain at the entrance and another half way in the tunnel. the second curtain was put up in such a way as to allow certain circulation of the hot and cold air. liu ting-yin was impressed with the worker's simple and economical method. he began modestly learning from the workers and nearby old peasants. after repeated experiments, he was able to make the silkworms tide over the winter without losing their power to reproduce.

the silkworm strain he bred has been adopted in many provinces, helping promote china's sericulture.

---

in july last year, the hsuchuang people's commune in chinsien county, hopei province, reported that their silkworms had contracted flacherie, a disease marked by loss of appetite, sluggishness, dysentery and flaccidity. the disease was described in some documents as "incurable". liu ting-yin rushed to the hsuchuang production brigade where the disease was most serious. the poor and lower-middle peasants there encouraged him: "so long as you have mao tsetung thought, you will succeed. we'll support you." with poor and lower-middle peasants, cadres and technicians of the brigade, liu ting-yin organized a three-in-one experimental group. liu ting-yin worked 18 hours a day to observe the diseased silkworms. members of the team constantly held discussions on their findings. they finally found the cause and prepared drug themselves to deal with it. experiments in more than 100 breeding centres proved the drug very effective not only in treatment but in prevention. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "we welcome intellectuals like you."

the successful treatment of the disease brought a sharp rise in cocoon output. the next problem they had to solve was to improve quality. the silkworms spun cocoons on bundles of straw which stained them yellow because the silkworms gave off much water 40 hours after they began spinning. then he invented a new method of collecting the cocoons. instead of picking them off six or seven days after spinning started, he picked them off one and a half days before the silkworms gave off large amount of water.

to raise work efficiency and quality, liu ting-yin experimented in removing the chrysalis from the cocoon without damaging the silk. helped by workers, he treated the cocoon in such a way as to soften and finally remove the gum in the thread. in separating the chrysalis from the cocoon, the silkworm breeders had the silk half ready for reeling, saving four processes for filatures.

liu ting-yin had the honour of seeing our great leader chairman mao on the tienanmen rostrum on october first, 1969, when he attended the national day celebrations in peking. he was admitted into the chinese communist party in september 1970.

RICE HARVEST

South China Provinces Reap Good Early Rice Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

four rice-growing provinces in southern china -- kwangtung, fukien, yunnan and hunan -- have reaped a good early rice harvest with a general increase in output over last year. this has followed the good harvests of wheat, rapeseed and other summer crops in china as a whole.

commune members in the four provinces won the new harvest by deepening their movement to learn from the tachai production brigade, the national pace-setter in agriculture, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and defeating various natural calamities.

per-hectare grain yield of china's southernmost province, kwangtung last year already surpassed the 6-ton target set in the national programme for agricultural development. determined to make still greater contributions to the cause of the chinese and world revolution, the commune members have deepened education in ideology and political line and made greater efforts to implement chairman mao's revolutionary line. they improved early rice sowing, transplanting and field management, built more water conservancy projects, expanded the cultivated acreage and used more manure. since the beginning of this year, the province has sent more than 20,000 cadres to the countryside to make investigations and study and strengthen leadership over rural work. as a result the advanced brigades are going forward and those lagging behind are catching up. hainan island, a low-yielding area in the past, reaped a record early rice harvest this year with a 30 per cent increase over last year.

early rice acreage in coastal fukien province this year was 38.2 per cent more than last year. with a general increase in per-hectare yield, the province's total early rice output reached an all time high.

more than 70 per cent of farmland in fukien are in mountainous areas or on rolling land. because of poor soil, most of the paddy fields used to produce only one rice crop a year and output was low. last winter and this spring, the commune members started a campaign to wrest a higher grain output from nature by improving the low-yielding fields and expanding double-cropping acreage.

yunnan province put 48 per cent more land under early rice this year than last year. though the province has good natural conditions for double-cropping rice, it did not do so before owing to the pernicious influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the masses have criticized liu shao-chi's line and made determined efforts to improve farming in the interests of the revolution. as a result they have greatly expanded double-cropping acreage.

early rice acreage in hunan province this year increased by more than 200,000 hectares. in the past few months, many areas were hit by plant diseases and insect pests owing to high temperature and excessive rainfall. the hunan provincial party committee organized four mass campaigns against these natural calamities, thus guaranteeing the good early rice harvest.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Premier Chou En-lai, Acting Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meet Algerian Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and chi peng-fei, acting minister of foreign affairs, today met abdelaziz bouteflika, member of the algerian council of revolution and minister of foreign affairs, and all members of the government delegation of the algerian democratic people's republic he is leading. hosts and guests had a cordial and friendly conversation.

the distinguished algerian guests attending the meeting were members of the algerian government delegation ambassador abdelmalek benhabyles, ambassador omar oussedik, ambassador to china taleb bendiab chaib, ambassador messaoud ait chaalal, major kamal abdelrahim, ambassador belkacem benyahia, ambassador abdelhamid adjali, lieutenant hrireche mohamed; hocine djoudi, abdelkader benkaci, bachir ould rouis, mohamed bilaed, hamid larbi si abdallah, manieddin abed, secretary of the delegation berdri nadjib, and the suite of the delegation noureddine nait mazi, malek youcef bennacine, otman ameur, boualem hassera, said ameur, aomar bouksani.

attending the meeting on the chinese side were leading members and staff members of the departments concerned chen mu-hua, yuan hua-ping, ho ying, han hsu, wang ming-chun, tai pei-chen, lu hsuen-chien and li ching-hua.

Minister Bouteflika Gives Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

abdelaziz bouteflika, member of the council of revolution and minister of foreign affairs of the algerian democratic people's republic, gave a banquet in the great hall of the people here today.

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, li hsien-nien, vice-premier, and chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister, attended.

attending were samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and ministers chan youran and thiounn mumm.

the national flags of china and algeria hung on the rostrum in the banquet hall. minister bouteflika and vice-premier li hsien-nien spoke at the banquet. their speeches drew warm applause. after the speeches, the band played the national anthems of china and algeria.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship. hosts and guests repeatedly toasted the friendship and unity of the chinese and algerian peoples, the constant consolidation and development of the friendly relations and

cooperation between china and algeria, the prosperity of the two countries and the well-being of the two peoples. songs of the two countries were played during the banquet.

present at the banquet were leading members of the chinese government departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries including chen chi-teh, ma wen-po, chen teh-ho, liu ta-yu, chen mu-hua, chen mao, chou hua-min, wang an-chu, kao li-hsing, yen chun, sun hsiao-feng, li kuang-hsun, chien cheng-ying, huang tso-chen, yuan hua-ping, li ching-chuan, ting hsi-lin, chang cheng-teh, chang shih-cheng, yu hui-yung and pu ting-chin.

diplomatic envoys from various countries also attended.

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Delegation of People's Liberation Movement of Angola Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

a delegation of the people's liberation movement of angola (m.p.l.a.) led by agostinho neto, chairman of the movement, arrived in peking by plane today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese-african people's friendship association.

members of the delegation are: lucio lara, member of the m.p.l.a. director committee and political-military coordination committee; alberto neto, m.p.l.a. representative in scandinavian countries; jose antonio, commander of the south regional zone; and ananias escorcio, commander of the north regional zone.

the delegation was given a warm welcome at the airport by leading members of the chinese-african people's friendship association and the foreign affairs department of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang kuo-chuan, hsing jen-hsien and liu kuang-ya.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Prime Minister Trudeau Receives Chinese Trade Mission

(NCNA-English Ottawa, July 23, 1971)

pierre trudeau, prime minister of the canadian government, received at the canadian parliament building today the trade mission of the china national cereals, oils and foodstuffs import and export corporation headed by chu chin-chang.

prime minister trudeau had a friendly talk with the members of the mission.

present on the occasion were jean-luc pepin, canadian minister of industry, trade and commerce; chester ronning, friendly canadian personage; as well as officials of the canadian department of external affairs and the wheat board.

fang yin, commercial councellor of the chinese embassy in canada, was also present.

/

the chinese trade mission arrived here yesterday.

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylon National Textile Corporation Gives Dinner in Honor of Chinese Textile Technical Team

(NCNA-English Colombo, July 24, 1971)

l.i.j. silva, chairman of the national textile corporation of ceylon, and its directors gave a dinner on july 19 in honour of the chinese textile technical team.

felix reginald dias bandaranaike, minister of public administration, local government and home affairs; and tikiri banda subasinghe, minister of industries and scientific affairs, were present.

present also were yang cheng-fan, charge d'affaires ad interim, and yen pei-ten, economic counsellor, of the chinese embassy.

the dinner proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

the chinese textile technical team arrived in ceylon on july 8 to discuss and arrange with ceylonese counterparts preparation work for construction of the pugoda textile mill.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim Fetes Guinean Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Conakry, July 23, 1971)

kang hsiao, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in guinea, gave a dinner here yesterday evening in honour of the military delegation of the republic of guinea which had returned here recently after a friendly visit to the people's republic of china.

present at the dinner were: keita mamadi, secretary of state at the guinean presidential office in charge of army and civil service; sagno mamadi, leader of the guinean military delegation and secretary of state in charge of education; and members of the delegation. bangoura aly, deputy chief of protocol of the ministry of state for foreign affairs, was also present.

kang hsiao in his speech at the dinner warmly congratulated the guinean military delegation on the success of its china visit. he said that the chinese and guinean peoples have all along sympathized with and supported each other in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. he expressed the firm conviction that if the enemy should dare to launch new aggression against guinea, it would meet with a still more ignominious defeat in face of the heroic guinean people. in conclusion, he wished president sekou toure good health.

secretary of state sagno mamadi in his speech thanked the chinese people and army for the warm welcome they accorded to the guinean military delegation during its visit in china. he said that the visit has enabled the guinean military delegation to learn the numerous good experiences of the chinese people who have made a magnificent success in building their country. the success shows that by relying on one's own efforts, one can build one's country into an independent state. he expressed the hope that the militant friendship between the guinean and chinese peoples forged in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism would be consolidated and developed daily. in conclusion, he wished chairman mao tsetung good health and a long life, and vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai good health.

the dinner proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

LAIRD'S FAR EAST TOUR

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "Flagrant Provocation"

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carried an article by its commentator, entitled "flagrant provocation". full text of the article reads:

u.s. defense secretary melvin laird recently went to japan and south korea for more than ten days and carried out sinister activities there. in his recent asian tour, laird not only made many bare-faced remarks of aggression, but also held secret talks successively with chieftains of the japanese reactionaries sato and his ilk and with the pak jung hi puppet clique of south korea. he also "inspected" the japanese "self-defence forces" and brazenly sneaked into the demilitarized zone in korea to take a peep at the north so as to boost the morale of the u.s. aggressor troops in korea and the south korean puppet troops. it is very obvious that laird's tour is aimed at stepping up u.s. imperialism's military disposition in asia, intensifying u.s.-japan-pak military collusion and pushing further the so-called "nixon doctrine" so as to stick to the policies of aggression and war against asia. this is a flagrant provocation against the people of korea, the three indochinese countries, china, japan and other asian countries.

from laird's recent visit to asia, one can see very clearly what sort of stuff the "new asia policy" advertized energetically by the nixon administration is.

firstly, the united states wants to maintain its "nuclear deterrent" in asia and provide a "nuclear umbrella" for its asian "allies". by harping on the long-bankrupt and wornout theme of so-called "nuclear deterrent", laird wants to intimidate the people of asian countries on the one hand and to place a number of asian countries and regions under the u.s. nuclear control on the other, and to transform the whole of japan in particular into a nuclear base the united states may use at any time.

secondly, the united states also wants to maintain its conventional military forces in asia. laird clearly indicated that the united states will continue to station its naval, ground and air forces in asia, anticipating the "continuance of the presence" of the u.s. 7th fleet in asia. it means that u.s. imperialism will continue to hang on in many places of asia.

thirdly, the united states intends to keep on pushing its plan of "vietnamization" and wants its "allies" in asia to "build up their conventional forces", and especially the japanese reactionaries to step up arms expansion and raise the quality of military equipment. laird openly clamoured that he hoped japan would play a bigger role in the military strategy in asia, urging the japanese reactionaries to concern themselves about and maintain the "security" of south korea and china's territory taiwan province and to "do more" in the area of indochina. this shows how impatient u.s. imperialism has become in making use of japanese militarism to act as a shock force for its aggression in asia.

fourthly, the united states expressed the intention to "honor" its "mutual security commitments" and "treaties" "in this area", namely, it will further support the reactionaries

in various asian countries and foster puppet regimes that have been cast aside by the people. laird openly assured the south korean puppet clique of the readiness of the united states "to render prompt and effective assistance" once they provoke a new war. this hectic clamour has laid bare the plot of the u.s.-pak clique to seek an opportunity for launching a new military adventure in the korean peninsula.

laird's asian tour once again proves that the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism will never change and that it will never give up its ambition to make aggression in asia. it is precisely for sticking to its policy of aggression and its hostility to the asian people and for sticking to the imperialist power politics that the nixon administration will maintain its "nuclear deterrent" as well as "conventional deterrent" in asia; that it requests the flunkeys and running dogs of the united states to assume more "responsibilities" so as to push its plot of "making asians fight asians" while ready at any time for the united states to go to the forefront itself. it can be seen that the so-called "new asia policy" of the nixon administration is nothing but a hotchpotch patched up out of the wornout aggressive means of u.s. imperialism. if there is anything "new", it is that the nixon administration, beset with more difficulties at home and abroad and with its ambition far exceeding its power, is trying to use more cunning and vicious means in clinging to its policies of aggression and war so as to make a frenzied desperate struggle.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the affairs of the various countries throughout the world should be run by the peoples of the respective countries themselves, and the affairs of asia should be run by the peoples of asia themselves and not by the united states."

the united states is a country in the east pacific, what on earth is the reason for it to come to the west pacific to interfere in the affairs of asian countries? laird clamoured that the united states "will remain a pacific power". is it that the united states by styling itself a "power", should be entitled to lord it over in asia and the pacific region? in fact, u.s. imperialism is meeting with strong resistance from the broad masses of the people both on the western and eastern coasts of the pacific, it has landed itself in a hot spot and bogged down in an inextricable predicament. today, the revolutionary situation in asia is excellent. the strength of the chinese people is growing daily. the democratic people's republic of korea has become a strong bulwark at the anti-u.s. front in asia. the heroic vietnamese, lao and cambodian peoples have recorded great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and dealt a heavy blow to u.s. imperialism. the high tide of the struggle of the people of various asian countries against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs is further surging ahead. the struggle of the people of various latin american countries against u.s. imperialist aggression and for safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty is rising high. the revolutionary mass movement of the people of the united states against the u.s. government's policies of aggression and war is vigorously developing. in the face of the mighty force of the people of various countries in asia and the pacific region who are fighting in unity, the so-called "new asia policy" of the nixon administration will surely end in complete bankruptcy and the u.s. imperialists' frantic acts of aggression and war in asia are doomed to complete failure.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Scientific and Technical Delegation Returns to Peking After Visiting Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

the vietnamese scientific and technical delegation led by le khac, vice-chairman of the state commission of sciences and technology of the democratic republic of viet nam, returned to peking from kwangchow by air today after visiting southern china. the delegation was accompanied on its visit by nao meng-pi, a leading member of the chinese academy of sciences.

the delegation was welcomed at the peking airport by han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of the departments concerned.

also present at the airport was le huy ninh, commercial attache of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

the delegation left peking on july 8 for a visit to southern china. it visited factories, people's communes, and scientific research institutes etc. in nanking, shanghai, hangchow, changsha and kwangchow. while visiting changsha, the delegation made a special trip to shaoshan, home village of chairman mao, and visited chairman mao's birthplace and the exhibition hall attached to it.

the delegation was given warm welcome by leading members of local revolutionary committees and other departments concerned and the revolutionary people wherever it went.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien and Vice Minister Tsao Lu Meet Romanian Foodstuffs Production Study Group

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and tsao lu, vice-minister of the light industry, this morning met francisc tapos, leader of the three-member group from romania for a study of the production of foodstuffs in china and vice-chairman of the central federation of the romanian consumers' co-operatives, and members of the group wlexandru logofatu and uictoria tudorache and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present at the meeting were:

iosif chivu, charge d'affaires ad interim, and vasile chitic, second secretary, of the romanian embassy in peking; and

leading members and staff members of the chinese departments concerned chang yun-chih, li chien-min, yu lien-nan, yu chin-chi, kuo chun-ching, yang min-hua, hsu lin-nan and kung su-chin.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone Government Delegation Arrives in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, July 24, 1971)

a government delegation from the republic of sierra leone led by c.a. kamara-taylor, secretary general of all people's congress of sierra leone and minister of finance, arrived in shanghai by air this evening on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

the delegation was warmly welcomed at the airport by kao chih-jung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the departments concerned including chang ching-piao, chen an-ta, chin ah-o, hu shou-fu, hsu tung-yen and cheng kang.

also at the airport was ho kung-kai, deputy director of the department of west asian and african affairs of the chinese foreign ministry, who came specially to shanghai from peking to meet the distinguished guests from sierra leone.

the hungchiao airport flew the national flags of china and sierra leone today. the distinguished guests were accorded a warm welcome by more than 1,000 revolutionary people in shanghai. when minister c.a. kamara-taylor and the other members of the delegation alighted from the plane and met the welcoming crowd, the welcomers beat drums and cymbals, waved the national flags of china and sierra leone and shouted: "a warm welcome to the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone exclamation" "firm support for the sierra leone people's struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "firm support for the asian, african and latin american peoples' revolutionary struggles exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and sierra leone exclamation" young people danced to welcome the distinguished guests from africa.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening in honour of the delegation.

CHINA AND US

Comrades Chou En-lai and Chang Chun-chiao Meet William and Joanne Hinton and Other American Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, and chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with visiting american friends william h. hinton and joanne hinton and his daughter carmelita hinton who is studying in peking, and american friends in peking joan hinton, erwin engst, frank coe, ruth coe, sol adler, pat adler, julian schuman, bertha sneck, dr. george hatem, norman shulman, fred engst, and new zealand friend rewi alley.

present on the occasion were comrades kang piao, jen yun-chung, shen chien, tang ming-chao, li yao-wen, ma wen-po, wang hai-jung, chang wen-chin, chang shih-chung, chia ting, chih chun, hsieh ching-yi, chien wei-chang, chou pei-yuan, feng yu-lan, lin chen, chang ying, su fei, cheng chi-hung, hsing chiang, chi chao-chu and tang wen-sheng.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Special Assistant to Zambian President and Wife Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

mark c. chona, special assistant to kenneth david kaunda, president of the republic of zambia, and his wife arrived here by air yesterday. they have come to china on invitation to spend a vacation and for a visit.

the guests were welcomed at the airport by fu hao, director of the general office of the chinese foreign ministry, and chin li-chen, chinese ambassador to zambia, and others.

also present were zambian ambassador to china j.k. chivunga and tanzanian ambassador to china r. s. wambura, and diplomatic officials of the zambian and tanzanian embassies in peking.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 5, 1971 No. 4950

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Vigorously Criticize the Theory of Productivity and Doggedly Put Revolution in Command of Production

- The Party committee of Changchiang Metallurgical Works of Chuchou municipality conscientiously studies Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 20, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Changsha) While launching a struggle-criticism-transformation movement and a production increase and economy campaign in depth, the Party committee of Changchiang Metallurgical Works has conscientiously studied Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought and vigorously criticized the reactionary theory that productivity alone counts, which was pushed by political swindlers like renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. It has correctly handled the dialectical relations between man and material and given full play to the activism and creativeness of the broad masses of workers in making new contributions toward socialist revolution and construction.

Changchiang Metallurgical Works is a large-sized metallurgical enterprise. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the plant seriously implemented the "Constitution of Anshan Iron and Steel Corporation" approved by Chairman Mao and Chairman Mao's great call for "learning from Taching in industry." It persistently put politics in command and fully mobilized the masses for extensively unfolding such mass activities as technical innovation and multiple-purpose utilization of materials. Industrial output in quantity and value showed big margin increases. The plant became an advanced model for "learning from Taching in industry" in Chuchou municipality.

After the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee, the Party committee and the broad revolutionary masses of the plant more consciously than ever applied themselves to the living study and application of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, and directed vigorous efforts to class struggle and two-line struggle in the economic area. They were determined to go a step further in tapping the potentials of production to meet the needs of the development of socialist revolution and construction.

But then some people had a muddle-headed idea. They claimed that the equipment of the plant was advanced and the technological processes employed were fixed, that what was to be improved or reformed had been improved upon and reformed in all these years, and that nothing much was to be gained by making an effort to tap potentialities.

The Party committee of the plant felt that advocates of such ideas as "technology being fixed," "production at its peak" and "potentials exhausted" saw only the role of material but not the positive human factor, only the progress in production but not the great potentialities in an enterprise remaining to be tapped. Such ideas were a reflection of the fact that the remnant poisonous influence of the theory of productivity pushed by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i had not been thoroughly eliminated.

To counter such a situation, the Party committee of the plant held study classes at every level in the plant and penetratingly conducted education in ideology and the political line. Everyone was made to study conscientiously such great statements by Marx and Engels as "Historical activity is a mass undertaking" and by Lenin, "Compared with the economy, politics must occupy the primary place. To negate this is to forget the most fundamental rudiments of Marxism." Also studied was Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Of all things in the world, man is the most precious. Under the leadership of the Communist Party, any miracle can be worked so long as there are people." The reactionary theory of productivity peddled by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers was further criticized vigorously. Everyone came to understand deeply that the theory of productivity was a reactionary theory designed to restore capitalism, which sought to overthrow the command of politics over the economy, negate man as the primary factor and kill the activism and creativeness of the working class. The Party committee of the plant also led everyone in a review and a summing-up of the history of the two-line struggle in the plant. This made everyone further realize the great significance of persistence in putting politics in command and attaching importance to the human factor.

In 1958, guided by the general line for "going all out and aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" put forward by Chairman Mao, the plant gave prominence to proletarian politics and aroused to the full the socialist activism of the broad masses. In remodelling equipment and improving technological processes and in technical innovation, great achievements were scored. The production level of the plant once surpassed the designed capacity by over 40 percent.

But later, due to interference and disruption from Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents who frantically pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "specialists running a factory," "the doctrine of crawling behind at a snail's pace" and the "slavish comprador philosophy," output of the plant gradually dropped to the lowest level of only 60 percent of the designed capacity.

Such a sharp contrast made everyone understand deeply that if at any time we should run counter to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we should not be able to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism. Only by doggedly arming the masses with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought and putting politics in command of production and persistently taking man as the primary factor can we tap the tremendous potentialities of production and make new contributions to socialist revolution and construction.

To criticize the reactionary theory of productivity penetratingly and thoroughly, revolutionary mass criticism groups and revolutionary mass criticism special columns were set up throughout the plant at three levels--the shift, the workshop and the whole works. The Party committee of the works also paid timely attention to leading the cadres and the masses in using typical cases of the works as living teaching material in unfolding revolutionary mass criticism. Satisfactory results were achieved in this respect.

Through criticism of the reactionary theory of productivity, everyone considerably strengthened his ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism and strengthen his initiative in implementing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. By doggedly applying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought as a guide to the struggle-criticism-transformation effort and the production increase and economy campaign, the Party committee of the works has fully aroused the revolutionary activism of the worker masses and turned spirit into a source of tremendous material strength. This has given a boost to the further development of the production effort of the whole works.

Since the beginning of last year, this plant has introduced over 160 relatively important items of technical innovation and carried out changes and innovations in different degrees with respect to 80 percent of the main equipment and main technological processes. Actual production capacity has exceeded the original design level by three times. Meanwhile, 49 main multi-purpose-utilization and repair-the-old-and-utilize-waste items involving the recovery of waste iron slag and waste calcium chloride, the processing of waste oil, the utilization of slags, etc., were created. This meant a great saving for the state.

Last year, the whole plant overfulfilled two months ahead of schedule 36 percent of the state's plan. From the beginning of this year, its production has been climbing up month by month. The quality of output showed an improvement. Costs have dropped and consumption [of raw materials] declined. All over the works prevails a bustling and thriving revolutionary scene.

* * *

WORKERS' COLLEGES

Train Workers' Technical Force with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Directive

- An investigation conducted in workers' colleges run by factories in Liaoning Province

by

Education Group under the Political Work Group of
Liaoning Provincial Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 21, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches: "It is essential to put proletarian politics in command and take the road of the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant in training technicians from among the workers. Students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience, and they should return to production after a few years' study." In accordance with this great teaching, many factories and mining enterprises in our province, beginning from 1969 and proceeding from the needs of the three great revolutionary movements and from their actual conditions and persevering in the direction of depending on one's own efforts and running schools through hard work and frugality, have opened workers' colleges which are run by factories or jointly by factories and some universities themselves, and in various other ways. In the factory-run colleges, the broad masses of workers learn politics, culture and industrial techniques and criticize and repudiate the bourgeoisie, so that they continuously increase their consciousness of the class struggle and the line struggle. This gives a great impetus to the grasping of revolution and promotion of production, opens a broad way for the working class to grasp technical power, and accumulates experience in the educational revolution of the proletariat.

Colleges Run By A Factory Are the Wish of the Working Class

In 1958, great leader Chairman Mao pointed out: "The laboring people must be intellectualized and intellectuals be acquainted with manual labor." At that time, the broad masses of workers actively participated in study and were determined to make themselves masters of science and culture. They touched off a mass movement of setting up schools by factories. But renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him were extremely hostile to the mastery of scientific and cultural knowledge by the working class. They rabidly opposed Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education and viciously remarked that "schools run by factories are highly irregular." Taking advantage of the educational power they had usurped, they vigorously chopped off all kinds of factory-run schools by all possible means.

The storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and the working class grasped the leadership of the factories. The workers had an urgent desire to study and master science and technology, and to build a technical force of the working class and make greater contributions toward socialist revolution and socialist construction. Like an immensely bright beacon light, great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant "July 21" directive shed light on the minds of the broad masses of workers, fully exploiting their enthusiasm in running schools. As a result, workers' colleges run by factories were set up one after another. Up to the present, in the three cities of Shenyang, Luta and Fouhsin alone, 36 factory-run colleges of various types have been established, offering 62 specialties, holding 110 classes and accommodating more than 4,600 students.

Run Workers' Colleges Well in the Orientation Charted by Chairman Mao

How should the factory-run colleges be run well? From their practice of running schools in the past year and more, many factories and mining enterprises in our province have acquired experience in the following several points:

(1) The factories should run schools in accordance with the needs of the three great revolutionary movements and by proceeding from their concrete conditions.

In the course of establishing the colleges, the factories and mining enterprises tightly grasped revolutionary mass criticism, overcame the tendency to "blindly pursue things big, modern and complete," and broke down the so-called "theory of regularization," making the colleges closely serve the three great revolutionary movements and gearing them to the actual conditions of production in various units.

The factories in our province run colleges chiefly in three forms: First, full-time college classes, which have a longer term of study and conduct study more systematically. Second, short-term classes, which are set up chiefly for the purpose of popularizing a new technique or accomplishing a task of scientific research; the students are detached from production for short-term study, and the term of study of most classes lasts for three to six months. Third, spare-time college classes, which offer courses of study of six to eight hours a week, and their terms of study vary from six months to three years.

Some of the workers' colleges are each run by a factory alone, others are each run jointly by a few factories, and still others are run by a factory with the assistance of an educational institute or run jointly by a factory and an institute. Big factories run workers' colleges mostly of their own while smaller factories generally run colleges in partnership with each other. Colleges which are run jointly by factories and institutes or run by factories with the assistance of educational institutes are established chiefly in accordance with the needs of the educational revolution in institutes of higher studies and after a joint consultation between the specialties of the institutes concerned and the factories.

Students of the college classes are selected and recommended by the masses and are approved by the leadership. These classes also recruit workers with practical experience, who also get their wages during their study. They return to their units after study.

A factory-run workers' college has a leading group with the workers as the mainstay. This group exercises leadership in the form of three-in-one combination among the workers, cadres and teachers.

With regard to the teachers of a factory-run college, we adopt the method of combining full-time teachers with part-time teachers, with part-time teachers as the force. The teachers of a factory-run college comprise chiefly distinguished workers who have rich practical experience and engineers and technicians who integrate themselves well with the workers. The institutes of higher studies also send some of their teachers to teach in a factory-run college. Each of the colleges run by factories and mining enterprises generally have a textbook compilation group organized in the form of a three-in-one combination comprising old workers, engineering and technical personnel and professional teachers. This group compiles teaching texts in accordance with what the students are studying and by proceeding from the actual conditions and requirements of the worker students. It also goes into reality to investigate and compiles new textbooks in close conjunction with the actual condition of production.

(2) A workers' college also must put the remolding of the students' thinking in the first position.

When the factories began to run colleges some people said: "A factory is like a big crucible. If a college is run inside a factory, the students may learn in the workshop under the direct leadership of the working class. Since they have the right kind of root and are good ideologically, they won't change in a few years." These people therefore suggested that, in a college run by a factory, the students should be given more "dry goods," that is, they should learn more about professional skills. Ideological and political education for the students was thus neglected at one time. A tendency of being engrossed in work and disregarding politics also emerged among some students.

In view of this state of affairs, various factory-run colleges, obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "All work in a school aims at transforming the students ideologically," generally carried out "two-recalling and three-examining" activities, organized mass discussion of the correct handling of the relationship between politics and work, between theory and practice and between being a motive force in the revolution and being an object in the revolution and, through revolutionary mass criticism, helped the students continuously increase their consciousness in remolding their thinking.

In view of the fact that its students pay greater attention to work than to politics, and proceeding from class education, the workers' college of Shenyang Metallurgical and Refining Works continuously raises the worker students' simple class feeling to the high plane of the

consciousness of the line struggle, thereby making them firmly establish the viewpoint of putting politics in command of work. Taking into consideration the fact that the students cherish the living ideas that "theory is something abstruse" and "science is something mysterious," it organizes them to study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical works and to firmly establish the lofty will to surmount difficulties and scale the peak of science for the revolutionary cause. Because it firmly grasps ideological and political work, it scores relatively good results in this matter.

(3) A factory-run college still has to adhere to the principle of integrating theory with practice.

Some comrades say: "The worker students have some practical experience, and with the college run inside the factory, they are not detached from practice, so that they may learn theoretical things chiefly in the college." Practice shows that this way of thinking is wrong.

In pedagogical work, various factory-run colleges generally adopt the principle of carrying out study and work simultaneously, combining study and application and unifying theory and practice with reference to typical tasks. The Workers' College run by Shenyang No. 2 Machine Tools Plant imposes demands on teaching and learning and chooses typical tasks by proceeding from the urgent needs of the plant. It forms the whole of the content of teaching and learning by choosing material from the shallow to the deep and from the easy to the difficult. With reference to the typical tasks, it divides teaching and learning into two stages, that is, first, working and learning simultaneously and learning what is urgently needed and, second, summing up and exchanging experience and raising the theoretical level.

For example, it organizes teaching and learning with reference to the typical case of the slotting machine: In the first stage, emphasis is laid on simultaneous working and studying, that is, in the course of designing and building the machine, the students are led to learn some theoretical knowledge which is urgently needed. In the second stage, emphasis is laid on teaching and learning of theoretical things and, on the basis of summing up and exchanging experience and with reference to the problems met in the designing and building of the slotting machine, the students intensively study the fundamental knowledge and the special theoretical knowledge concerned. In this way, reading is closely combined with application, theory with practice, and fundamental knowledge with special knowledge. The quality of teaching and learning is greatly improved. In the course of learning the designing and building of the slotting machine, the students took only 13 days to build a slotting machine, which was small in size, light in weight and easy to operate. Production efficiency has increased by three times.

(4) A factory-run workers' college must uphold the directive of depending on one's own effort and running a school through hard work and frugality.

Various factories and mining enterprises have generally educated the broad masses of workers in the revolutionary traditions of self-reliance and hard struggle. Shenyang Municipal Electrical Appliances Company is a corporation run jointly by some medium-sized and small enterprises. It wanted to run a school but it had neither a school building nor desks, benches and instruments. However, it established a school in a factory, using the workshops, mess hall and dormitory as classrooms. Teaching aids and instruments were made by adopting means appropriate to local conditions and by obtaining materials locally.

Shenyang Heavy-Duty Machine Works is a big factory. It roundly criticizes the "theory that it is justifiable to have some waste" and sets up a school in its simply-furnished dormitory. The students are organized to participate in the manual labor of building the school. When instruments are lacking, they get some used ones and repair them for further use.

Practice shows that adhering to the policy of depending on one's own effort and running a school through hard work and frugality not only is of economic significance but also has far-reaching political significance.

The Road of Shanghai Machine Tools Plant Is Ever Broadening

It has not been long since the factories began running workers' colleges. But these colleges have already shown their immense advantages.

1. A technical force of the working class has been trained with greater, faster, better and more economical results. In the past year or more, 489 worker technicians have been trained for factories, mines and other enterprises by various means, adding political and technical backbone elements to the work force of the factories.

Talien No. 2 Machine Tools Plant is a medium-sized local enterprise run by the state. An average of one university graduate was assigned to it every three years in the past. It has run its college for two years and the worker students have greatly raised both their political and ideological levels and their technical and theoretical levels. Most of the 17 students of the first term of the specialty of machine building are capable of designing the parts of the machine tools and a few of them can design the main body.

2. Development of production is vigorously promoted. In the past year and more, the teachers and students of the factory-run colleges have accomplished 29 items of industrial technical innovation and three items of scientific research which are needed in production. This promotes production and raises the technical level.

The worker students of the controllable silicon class of the workers' college run by Shenyang Municipal Electrical Appliances Company and the workers of the electrical switch factory, setting up a lofty will and in spite of the lack of drawings and data, took only half a month to successfully trial-make the "controllable silicon reducing starter" which was up

to the advanced level, thereby saving a great deal of non-ferrous metals and rare metals for the state.

3. The educational revolution has been pushed to develop in depth. In the three cities of Shenyang, Luta and Fouhsin, more than 100 teachers of institutes of higher learning teach in the colleges run by factories. In view of the problems discovered in their thoughts and their work, the broad masses of workers went on their own initiative to help and educate them, inducing a deep change in their mental outlook and quickening the improvement of the content and methods of teachings and learning.

After doing the work of this stage, we deeply realize that the running of colleges by factories is the road for carrying out Chairman Mao's "July 21" directive and training a technical force of the working class with greater, faster, better and more economical results. We must, with the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant as our example, draw up unified plans, make over-all arrangements, strengthen leadership, set up a network of education in a planned and systematic manner among the factories and mining enterprises in our province, and firmly and unswervingly advanced along the bright road indicated by Chairman Mao!

* * *

First Group of Students Graduate From "July 21" Workers' College Run by Shanghai Machine Tools Plant

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, July 23, 1971)

(NCNA Shanghai, July 22) On July 21, 1968, great leader Chairman Mao issued a brilliant directive: "It is still necessary to have universities; here I refer mainly to colleges of science and engineering. However, it is essential to shorten the length of schooling, revolutionize education, put proletarian politics in command and take the road of the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant in training technicians from among the workers. Students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience, and they should return to production after a few years' study." After studying for two years and ten months, the first class of students of the "July 21" Workers' College operated by Shanghai Machine Tools Plant in accordance with this directive of Chairman Mao were graduated on July 21 this year, a red-letter day marking the 3rd anniversary of the publication of Chairman Mao's "July 21" directive. Obeying Chairman Mao's directive, "Return to production," the 52 students will soon return to their production posts to begin a new fight.

The "July 21" Workers' College of Shanghai Machine Tools Plant was established in September 1968 in accordance with Chairman Mao's directive and under the Party's leadership. Its courses include one in specialized design and making of the grinding machine, and are designed to train technicians from among workers who understand Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and who have a good grasp of the theories of science and technology. The term of schooling was two years at first and was later prolonged by ten months as required by the actual conditions. The students of this term were workers of this plant fighting on the first line of production. Their average length of service was 12 years. Most of them belonged to a cultural level equal to that of a junior middle school student, and a few of them belonged to the cultural level equal to that of a senior middle school student or a primary school student. After study in this college, most of the students can independently design the parts of an ordinary cylindrical grinding machine, and a few of them can design the main body of an ordinary cylindrical grinding machine. This is something which graduates of a similar specialty of an old-type college could not do.

Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "All work of a school aims at changing the students ideologically," this college perseveringly puts proletarian politics in command and constantly places the living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first position of all work. As soon as it opened, a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class was set up to help the students establish the idea of "studying for the revolutionary cause" and to actively carry out ideological struggle with reference to the students' living ideas in different periods of time, so as to continuously lead them to correctly handle the relationship between red ideologically and being expert technically and between politics and work.

Meanwhile, obeying Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive," the college unfolded activities of learning farming and military affairs and carrying out revolutionary mass criticism and let the students return periodically to their former squads or groups to participate in productive labor, so as to insure that they were not alienated from proletarian politics, the masses and labor. In this way, the students made progress relatively quickly ideologically. At the third rating this year, 25 students were rated five-good students and three of them were gloriously admitted into the Chinese Communist Party.

The "July 21" Workers' College of Shanghai Machine Tools Plant constantly pays attention to revolutionary mass criticism. It establishes new specialties, opens new courses and compiles new teaching texts during the struggle of continuously criticizing and repudiating the bourgeois and Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education. Courses already set up include education in Mao Tse-tung's thought, a course on manual labor, a course on military skills and some special courses. In opening special courses, it criticizes and repudiates the wrong tendency toward blindly pursuing quantity in teaching and learning and also the wrong tendency toward nihilism.

In accordance with the principle, "Courses should be fewer and better," and in accordance with the target of training and the demands of a specialty, it offers seven courses regarding making of drawings, mathematics, dynamics, hydraulic pressure, electricity, designing and building of grinding machines, and foreign languages. In the method of teaching and learning, obeying Chairman Mao's teaching about "practice, knowledge, again practice and again knowledge," the students generally go through a short-term study of fundamental knowledge, carry out practice and study simultaneously, carry out theoretical study systematically on the basis of practice and carry out practice again under the guidance of theoretical knowledge. In the light of the characteristics of a school run by a factory, they choose a typical grinding machine and carry out study on the spot and practice drawing. In the stage of simultaneous practice and learning, the students are divided into a few designing groups, which first investigate the conditions and visit the users and then go to the workshop to carry out practice. The teachers promptly organize teaching and give personal tuition with reference to the problems the students have met in practice, so as to integrate theory with practice. Since the turn of this year, all students have entered the stage of practice again. They have gone to five workshops (departments) and joined the workers, worker-technicians and revolutionary intellectuals in doing the work of scientific research, designing, and making of indigenous equipment. In this way, they can apply their theoretical knowledge to the practice of production, thereby directly testing the results of teaching and learning. Meanwhile, in the course of practice, the students can study and master theoretical knowledge to a greater degree and cultivate their abilities to analyze and solve the actual problems in production.

For two years and more, the worker students have studied not for personal fame and gain but for the revolution. They strive for betterment and study diligently. They are not daunted by high demands, are not cowed

by their low cultural level, and are not defeated by heavy household chores. Many living deeds have emerged from among them.

One of the worker students studied and applied Chairman Mao's works in a living way and established the determination that the working class must occupy the educational position. His right thumb was disabled so that he found great difficulty in holding a pen. But in the course of study, he drew boundless wisdom and strength from Chairman Mao's works. He wrote neatly on the inner cover of each of his notebooks Chairman Mao's teaching: "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount difficulties to win victory." In dogged fighting spirit, he triumphantly studied the task of study. He was gloriously admitted into the Chinese Communist Party.

The university persevered in integrating education with productive labor. When a workshop is assigned with an urgent task, the students readily form a shock team. Putting on working clothes and fearing neither hardship nor death, they fight and win together with the worker teachers.

In the second half of last year, the students took only three months and accomplished the task of designing four new products of cylindrical grinding machines. Among these products were a semi-automatic cylindrical grinding machine and an all-purpose cylindrical grinding machine, which the students made successfully with the support of the workers of the whole plant. Recently, displaying their collective strength, the students got together with the workers and the revolutionary intellectuals of various workshops to deal with more than 20 items of technical design and scientific research and have, by their own efforts, designed a big cylindrical grinding machine of an advanced level.

Before their graduation, the students of the "July 21" Workers' College of Shanghai Machine Tools Plant conscientiously summed up their experience in study for the past two years and more. They are determined to go to the first line of the three fiery revolutionary movements to receive tempering, so as to constantly preserve the nature of the working class and to better contribute their knowledge to the Party, to the motherland and to the people.

Now the second term of this college has begun. The 98 new worker students coming from this plant and from other factories are filled with excitement and express their will to run this new-type workers' college in a better way and to take solid action to win glory for the working class and for great leader Chairman Mao!

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY TRADITION

Brigade Party Branch in Yenan Educates Commune Members in Revolutionary Tradition

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

how the communists and commune members in the yangchialing production brigade of the tsaoyuan commune are educated in the yenan spirit fostered by chairman mao himself is described in an article by the brigade party branch. the article, carried in the no. 7 and 8 joint issue of the journal "red flag", is entitled "carry forward yenan spirit of hard struggle". excerpts follow:

yangchialing is the place where our great leader chairman mao worked and lived from november 1938 to early 1943. chairman mao worked hard day and night, wrote a great number of brilliant articles, inherited, defended and developed marxism-leninism and guided the chinese revolution to victory. he led the party's rectification campaign and launched the great movement for production. he directed the chinese people's war of resistance against japanese aggression and won one brilliant victory after another. he presided over the party's historic seventh national congress. the radiance of mao tsetung thought has always illuminated the advance of yangchialing.

the yenan spirit fostered by chairman mao represents the revolutionary spirit of marxism-leninism and the proletarian revolutionary spirit of "hard struggle" and "self-reliance". this is our party's glory and the priceless tradition of the revolution. inheriting the revolutionary tradition and carrying forward the yenan spirit under the dictatorship of the proletariat means that the revolutionaries of the older generation always keep their vigour in advancing in accordance with chairman mao's revolutionary line and that the younger generation never forget the past but make revolution with fuller vigour and vitality. this is a major issue concerning party building and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

in the light of our great leader chairman mao's teaching "carry the revolutionary tradition forward, may you gain still greater glory", the party branch of our yangchialing brigade has in the past few years made greater efforts to educate the party members and the masses in the revolutionary tradition. we have promoted their ideological revolutionization by helping them study chairman mao's great revolutionary practice and learn from the yenan spirit. they have displayed the enthusiasm and drive of those years when they followed chairman mao closely in making revolution.

in his reply to the people of yenan and the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region in october 1949 chairman mao pointed out: "yenan and the entire shensi-kansu-ningsia border region, the main rear area of the chinese people's liberation struggle, was the site of the central committee of the chinese communist party between 1936 and 1948. the people of yenan and the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region have made great contributions to the people of the country. i congratulate them for remaining united as one and having swiftly healed the wounds of war and developed the economy and culture. and i hope all the revolutionary cadres in the country will always preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle which the cadres in yenan and the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region displayed in the past decade and more."

this is the beacon for us in continuing the revolution. we restudied this reply in the first spring of the 1970s and brought about a new upsurge in inheriting and carrying forward the yenan spirit. many old poor peasants and former guerrilla fighters recounted with emotion how chairman mao had talked kindly with them when he was at yangchialing, encouraged them to do farm production well, and now he had set up a political evening school for them and sent them doctors. many comrades described how chairman mao has given constant attention to their revolution and production since liberation. with deep proletarian feelings for chairman mao, many party members and poor and lower-middle peasants expressed their firm determination to be worthy of our great leader chairman mao's kind attention and live up to his eager expectations by carrying forward the yenan spirit of hard struggle and self-reliance and making new contributions to socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the party branch firmly grasped the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and this brought about a high tide of grasping revolution and promoting production. on june 11 last year, the 25th anniversary of the publication of chairman mao s brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", we organized the masses to study this article at the site of the party's seventh national congress and all of us pledged to act on chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory". we made revolutionary mass criticism during our work breaks in the fields, relentlessly criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the peasants' enthusiasm in labour soared. they completed in 20 days an earth dam scheduled for two months. in building a stone dam 14 metres high and 20 metres long we worked hard to acquire the needed skills and completed the project in the yenan spirit. in order to quickly end the backwardness of our brigade's farm production we built many irrigation works. after one year of hard struggle the brigade put up 12 dams to bring water to about six hectares of arid land and built more than one hectare of contour terraced fields.

the yenan spirit fostered by chairman mao is a powerful ideological weapon for us to surmount every difficulty. in 1967 when a good wheat harvest was in sight and the autumn crops were thriving, a hailstorm destroyed all the crops. the peasants were very worried. the party branch at once organized all communists and commune members to study chairman mao's teaching: "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." it led the peasants in recalling how chairman mao had led the yenan people in defeating the military encirclement and economic blockade by the chiang kai-shek gang and now they had got ample food and clothing by their own efforts in very hard conditions. the peasants were greatly encouraged. illuminated by the yenan spirit we mobilized them to fight against the natural disaster. a good harvest was won. this vividly illustrates that taking a firm grasp on education in the revolutionary tradition enables us to surmount any difficulty and advance courageously.

our party branch takes education to the younger generation in the revolutionary tradition as a required course for training and bringing up successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. vice-chairman lin piao points out: "without knowing what classes are, without knowing what exploitation is, we will not be able to understand

revolution." we often remind the young people of the suffering in the old society and contrast it with the present happiness so as to help them mature politically. during every spring festival we make arrangements for the young people to take a coarse meal to help them understand the suffering in pre-liberation days. we also organize them to study the history of the struggle between the two lines in the party to constantly raise their class consciousness and their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

in giving such education we take chairman mao's great revolutionary practice at yangchialing as the teaching material and yangchialing as the classroom for educating the younger generation. we also make old poor peasants who talked with chairman mao and former guerrilla fighters who fought against the chiang kai-shek gang as their teachers. we teach them what is meant by revolution and by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. we criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of liu shao-chi and other political swindlers. these activities have brought great changes to the young people politically and ideologically. they love chairman mao and his revolutionary line more than ever.

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Shaped Steel Tubing Plant Develops New Products

(NCNA-English Shanghai, July 25, 1971)

the shanghai shaped steel tubing plant is one of china's outstanding metallurgical enterprises in developing new products with greater, faster, better and more economical results. its achievement is due to the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line and the full mobilization of the revolutionary initiative of the workers.

the plant produced 2,100 varieties of ferrous and non-ferrous seamless pipes, shaped steel tubes and high-grade alloy steel material from 1958 to 1970. the annual increase in new varieties averaged 160. this is an important contribution to raising china's technical level in metallurgy.

the achievement is not the result of large state investment, allocation of technical personnel and modern equipment, but of the guidance of invincible mao tsetung thought and of the adherence to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. there is not a single technician in the plant who has not taken part in production since its establishment in 1953. the plant has some two million yuan in fixed assets, but the profit turned over to the state annually surpasses that by a big margin.

following our own road in developing industry

the plant was formerly a hardware shop. the workers used to be tailors, hair-dressers or tri-cart drivers. the building was simple and the equipment outdated. the plant was confronted with the question of what line to follow from the very outset.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "the chinese people should have a great and far-reaching plan and strive to change china's economic and scientific and cultural backwardness within several decades and enable it rapidly to reach advanced world levels." in order to reach this goal, chairman mao set forth a marxist-leninist line and principles and policies for china's socialist construction and called on the chinese people to "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry". liu shao-chi and other renegades, enemy agents and counter-revolutionary revisionists, however, opposed chairman mao's revolutionary line. they declared in the tone of a slavish comprador: "it's quite good for us to follow in the wake of other countries." the struggle between the two lines found expression in the shanghai plant.

the plant's first production task was to process worn-out big thick pipes. the workers and cadres were inspired in 1958 by chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". they wanted to produce seamless steel tubes to meet the increasing needs of socialist construction. however, a handful of capitalist-roaders in the former shanghai municipal party committee turned down the proposal, saying that such work could be done only in big plants. surmounting every difficulty created by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the workers succeeded in turning out china's first small-calibre seamless steel tube that year under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the soviet revisionist renegade clique perfidiously tore up the agreement on economic cooperation in 1960 and stopped supplying china with shaped steel tubes which she was unable to produce at that time so as to bring the chinese people to their knees by means of an economic blockade. the workers studied chairman mao's teaching: "what matter if we have to face some difficulties? let them blockade us exclamation let them blockade us for eight or ten years exclamation by that time all of china's problems will have been solved. will the chinese cower before difficulties when they are not afraid even of death?" chairman mao's firm and powerful teaching fired the workers with confidence and courage. they were determined to produce shaped steel tubes. this would shatter the blockade by imperialism, revisionism and all reactionaries. but liu shao-chi and company would not allow the workers to make experiments at the plant. in their sparetime the workers made equipment from discarded material. they finally succeeded in turning out large quantities of the shaped steel tubes the state needed.

the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed the bourgeois headquarters headed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. chairman mao's revolutionary line is being grasped by the masses. revolution is giving great impetus to production. under the leadership of the party branch and the revolutionary committee of the plant, the workers have added more than 700 varieties of shaped steel tubes and produced many kinds of alloy steel material.

rely on masses and their strength

another important aspect of the struggle between the two lines involves whether reliance should be placed on the masses or on specialists in developing new varieties. practice shows that the line of relying on the masses is the only correct line.

a "three-in-one" combination group made up of cadres, workers and worker-technicians trial-produces new products. in line with chairman mao's teachings "learn warfare through warfare" and "all genuine knowledge originates in direct experience", they make constant improvements through experiment until they succeed.

the veteran workers who came from other types of work had no knowledge of the production of shaped steel tubes and new-comers did not receive special training before they entered the plant. however, they learned technique in practice and many studied technical books very hard with problems arising from production, and they became competent. the quality of many products is up to advanced domestic or world levels or better. some countries are producing corrugated tubes by welding, which results in low resistance to pressure. this plant uses a cold drawing process to produce the tubes that have twice the resistance to pressure.

most of the plant's special machinery and equipment was made by the workers themselves. when the plant was set up in 1953, it was a thatched hut put up by the workers and its draw bench was made from a dilapidated machine tool. since the cultural revolution the workers have devised 48 pieces of important equipment including an extrusion press, a corrugated tube forming mill, a three-high mill and an electric furnace. some are more advanced than imported ones in structure and performance.

the plant never asks the state for money to trial-produce new products. the workers select material from the scrap heaps of other plants or buy it from the waste material company. a unit once asked the plant to make a new-type steel tube and offered two to three hundred thousand yuan for trial-production. the party branch asked the workers to discuss the question. their conclusion was: "the state's money should be used for other, more important purposes." they spent 4,900 yuan from their own funds on trial-production and turned out the tubes in time.

combine revolutionary enthusiasm with scientific approach

the workers have the revolutionary spirit to do away with superstitions and emancipate the mind. they fear neither hardship nor death. at the same time they have a down-to-earth scientific approach and stress investigation and repeated experiments.

in 1966, a unit needed urgently two special kinds of ribbed and spiral ribbed pipes which had never before been produced in china. the requirement was that one pipe goes inside the other and two different gases flow through the pipes with no contact, otherwise an explosion would occur. the first test the workers faced was whether they dared attempt to produce this technically complicated product. the person sent by the unit went round the workshops and said that with its poor equipment the plant would have difficulty. but the workers' resolve was soaring. they said: "we must turn this out as our contribution in opposing imperialism, revisionism and all reactionaries." they conscientiously studied the key points and mapped out many plans. they first succeeded in trial-producing the ribbed pipes after more than 30 experiments. another 100 experiments brought them success in turning out the spiral ribbed pipes. examination showed that they were up to standards.

a scientific research department in 1969 asked the plant to make seamless tubes of a high-grade rare non-ferrous metal. foreign countries heat the metal in an atmosphere of hydrogen, argon and nitrogen, otherwise it easily oxidizes and disappears. the plant had no such equipment. in line with chairman mao's teaching "do everything through experimentation", the workers made a furnace to heat the metal in a vacuum. they finally succeeded.

serve people wholeheartedly

is the plant to seek fame and profit or aim to contribute to china's socialist construction and the world revolution? this involves the orientation of the plant and the speed of developing new products. the party branch has firmly grasped ideological education of the workers and cadres and teaches them to follow chairman mao's great teaching "serve the people wholeheartedly" and keep state interests in mind.

a unit in 1967 asked the plant to make miniature stainless steel corrugated tubes with a diameter of only 3.5 mm and a wall 0.08 mm thick. it needed one hundred such tubes which only weigh 200 grammes in all. a long period of experimentation and big investment would be required. some people complained that it was not profitable to trial-produce them. after studying the three constantly read articles the workers argued that they could not view things just from the interests of their plant. if china relied on imports, imperialism, revisionism and all reactionaries could stop supplies at any time. if the workers produced them, they would be contributing to china's socialist construction. the workers readily accepted the task and succeeded.

the plant pays attention to economic accounting. however, it puts the interests of the state and other enterprises above its own. leading members of the plant said: "from what point of view do you proceed to calculate profit. what may not be profitable for our plant is helpful for other units and the state."

once the plant was assigned to produce shaped aluminium tubes. when they trial-produced them and were about to put them into serial production, they found that the long transportation involved might damage the tubes. they decided to send all the special equipment on which they had spent more than 1,000 yuan to produce and the technical data to a factory near the unit.

the plant always carries out education in proletarian collectivism among the workers and cadres and constantly criticizes departmental thinking. it does a good job of socialist coordination. the plant heard of another plant that was to produce shaped steel tubes at the beginning of 1970. that plant could not make the moulds which had high technical requirements. workers made the moulds and sent them to the other plant. the workers said: "under the socialist system the relation between plants and departments is one of brothers. only when we all proceed from the whole situation and do a good job of socialist coordination can we arrive at the common revolutionary goal."

LAND RECLAMATION

South China People Wrest Land from Sea

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, July 25, 1971)

working in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the people of chenghai county, kwangtung province, reclaimed 660 hectares of land from the sea, and got a good harvest of early rice from the land this year.

the liuno project was completed in the main in one year starting march of last year. the sea dyke is 10 kilometres long, 7.5 metres high and 7 metres wide. the whole project involved 1.74 million cubic metres of earthwork and 0.165 million cubic metres of stonework.

the dyke also helps reduce the menace of typhoons and tidal waves to the nearby 6,700 hectares of farmland.

it was a long-cherished desire of the local peasants to reclaim the fertile liuno beach land. but that was out of the question in the old society. guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, the chenghai people started to transform the beach in 1958. just as they had made some progress, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the locality pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line and ordered the project to be dropped.

led by the county revolutionary committee during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people exposed and criticized the crimes committed by liu shao-chi and his agents. they decided to build the dyke. the revolutionary committee chairman made on-the-spot investigations and worked out a plan together with the poor and lower-middle peasants.

as the sea dyke was going up, the area was hit by a typhoon. the dyke was breached at several places. the revolutionary committee members joined the masses in fighting the elements. they jumped into the water to protect the dyke with their own bodies, measure the flow of the water or carry earth. they repaired all the breaches and continued the project.

the building of the dyke needed a good deal of money and equipment. they solved the problem by relying on their own strength. a 2,000-strong shock brigade was formed to quarry rocks in a neighbouring county. they built 300 cement boats to transport the material. they succeeded in constructing culverts without reinforced concrete, thus saving a lot of steel.

peasants from various people's communes worked in concerted efforts. although four communes benefit from the project, all the communes in the county supported the project in both manpower and material.

BRIDGE BUILDING

Northwest China Commune Members Build New Bridge on Yellow River

(NCNA-English Lanchow, July 25, 1971)

members of three production brigades in northwest china's kansu province have built a suspension bridge spanning the upper course of the yellow river. relying on their own efforts, they completed the project in 18 months.

the bridge has a main span of 165 metres with 276 metre-long approaches. it is seven metres wide, with two foot-paths and a roadway wide enough for a lorry and a cart to pass side by side.

the three production brigades belonging to the shichuan commune in kaolan county are located in a river bent walled in on three sides by water and one side by towering mountains. the area used to be inaccessible by modern vehicles. generation to generation, the local peasants had to use sheep skin rafts as a means of transportation. before liberation, when the yellow river swelled in summer many rafts were overturned and peasants drowned. the kuomintang reactionaries and landlords, however, did not care. under the pretext of making barges for the local people, they ruthlessly extorted money from them. yet nothing came of it.

after liberation, things were quite different from what they had been. barges in tow were introduced thanks to the concern of the communist party. growth of agriculture made it necessary to send out large amount of grain and side-line products and bring in more and more of fertilizers and farm implements. the barges could not keep in pace with the local needs. the poor and lower-middle peasants proposed building a bridge by their own efforts but their proposal was turned down because of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shan-chi and company. ignoring the strength of the masses, the handful of capitalist-roaders peddled the "comprador philosophy", alleging that such a big bridge could be built only with state funds and guidance from experts,

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and were resolved to build a bridge on the river on their own.

a shock brigade with the poor and lower-middle peasants at its core started the work in november 1969. inspired by chairman mao's great teaching "i am for the slogan 'fear neither hardship nor death'", they excavated foundation pits in knee-high icy water and then laid cages of reinforced steel bars in them.

"the masses have boundless creative power." they devised methods of pouring concrete in winter, installing furnaces and using straw mats to keep the place warm. in line with chairman mao's teaching "no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting", they worked in shifts round the clock despite winds and snow, and soon two 15-metre-high piers were completed.

owing to shortage of equipment, the peasants met with many difficulties, but they were not cowed. for example, when huge i-beams were brought to the worksite, they did not have a drilling machine to make them into girders. smith wang li-hua and some commune members pooled their wisdom and used simple and indigenous methods to solve the problem in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "discover the truth through practice, and again through practice verify and develop the truth". then ten 20-metre-long girders each weighing 4 tons were fit on the piers with the aid of steel wire ropes.

with the support of the leadership at various levels and the assistance of other departments, the three production brigades completed the bridge ahead of schedule. the fervent desire of the commune members thus came true. with infinite happiness, they held a meeting to celebrate the completion of the bridge on may 20, 1971. cheers of "long live chairman mao exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" rang throughout the place.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Speech by Minister Abdelaziz Bouteflika

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by abdelaziz bouteflika, member of the council of revolution and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic people's republic of algeria, at the banquet he gave here today:

his excellency mr. premier,
excellencies, ladies and gentlemen,
dear friends and comrades,

insofar as the exchanges of visits between states have the effect of improving their relations, the gravity of the present international situation confers a particular importance on the inter-governmental meetings and consultations. your excellency, mr. premier, your presence among us this evening at the head of the distinguished friends and comrades is another proof of your consistent loyalty to the people's movements for liberation and progress. likewise, you have always cherished profound and noble sentiments for the algerian revolution. the chinese people and their leaders have an exceptional place in algeria. these derive from our unbreakable unity forged in the liberation struggle, and from the identity in our support to just causes and in our fight in defence of people's rights.

your great revolution will have ushered in a new era for the countries of the third world. it constitutes a source of encouragement and support for all those who have chosen the road of dignity, justice and struggle. the upheavals can be found in indochina, in korea and elsewhere on this continent with a huge population. subsequently, the revolution and struggle have spread to other regions. the algerian people kindled the flames of "november 1" against foreign colonialism, which shook its very foundation in the whole of africa. the algerian people are infinitely honoured to have as their close ally and friend a valiant and glorious people such as the great chinese people.

it is only a few days since we set foot on your noble land, but we are ever more convinced of the profound understanding existing between our two revolutions which are bold in initiative and ambitious in objectives. the exceptional solicitude and sympathy we have witnessed are an expression of such outstanding relations born and grew in the struggle, which will develop continuously until victory. therefore, we must do our utmost to strengthen, develop and renew these relations so that they will expand to all spheres without exception.

in the past few days, we have fortunately seen with our own eyes the big strides taken by your people and your revolution since your victory over the colonialist and imperialist cliques. the achievements you have scored since the great cultural revolution has most truly proved that your will is invincible and that your revolution will surely triumph.

the friendly chinese people have made enormous efforts to win the victories which make your friends in algeria and the whole world feel proud of. they value your friendship. your great leader chairman mao tsetung and his comrades-in-arms have played the vanguard role in mobilizing all the forces to create life and miracles from scratch.

your excellency mr. premier,

the talks we have had here are fruitful. the rapid development of the international situation has added importance to the talks. the successes we have made and will make in various fields of cooperation constitute a firm support to our two peoples and a great encouragement to the peoples of the third world. above all, in the three continents where there is a vigorous development, the situation is obviously turning to revolutionary changes. we must promote and support such changes.

as we stand here, at the threshold of indochina which is being subjected to aggression by the u.s. imperialists and their allies, is there any need for us to point out once again that whatever the circumstances, algeria was and remains the reliable base of the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia?

actually, we cannot but give support and solidarity to these just causes. the proposals put forward successively by the leaders of the three countries suffice to solve even thorny questions and can create an appropriate atmosphere for achieving a correct political settlement based on justice and the freedom of the peoples. there is no alternative for the aggressors other than to withdraw immediately, without trickery or bargaining, from these beautiful lands, to which the aggressors have brought corruption, death and destruction.

as we are so near to the friendly people of korea, we would like to add that we support their just cause in all seriousness. algeria will remain on their side until the achievement of their reunion and the unification of their national territory. no doubt, we will reaffirm to the chinese leaders our powerful and full support for china's defence of her legitimate rights over taiwan and her opposition to foreign bases in this region. all this is for a just cause, because it is our conviction that so long as the rights of the people are trampled and encroached upon, there can be no coexistence, mutual understanding and peace.

your excellency mr. premier,

how can we, as an arab-african people, remain unperturbed when our great land and our brothers are suffering miseries and aggression, and when the eastern arab territories and palestine are being occupied. if there exist the slightest decent international morals in the settlement of international questions, it is impossible to separate the naked imperialist aggression against the far east and the middle east from the dangerous role of imperialism and its lackey israel. that dangerous role will inevitably bring catastrophes to these regions and create the most serious consequences to world peace.

certainly, the lost rights must be recovered. in this connection, no demand whatsoever will be accepted except

through armed struggle. as long as there are aggressors and victims of aggression, it is impossible for public opinion to mediate, nor is political dialogue a correct avenue. what has been seized by force of arms can only be recovered by force of arms. this is our method, a method derived from our own experience. our experience is but a brilliant page in the annals of maintaining the dignity of the people of various countries and their right to subsistence. the palestinian people will certainly win victory, if only they carry on the struggle and maintain vigilance against those who conspire against them -- the colonialists and the arab reactionaries.

the problems and catastrophes of the arab countries have opened the door wide to those countries which want to seize spheres of influence by filling up the gaps and vacancies. the numerous imperialist bases and the activities of foreign fleets have created a foul atmosphere in the mediterranean. the mediterranean countries will turn scepticism and anxiety into confidence and tranquility and turn this region into a lake of peace and amity when they understand that their security, stability and interests lie in the dismantling of the bases and the withdrawal of troops of foreign countries from this region and in promoting the policies of dialogue, understanding and cooperation between countries directly concerned under the slogan "the mediterranean belongs to the mediterranean countries".

the african continent has also suffered greatly from the evils of colonialism and racial discrimination. the overt and covert schemes against certain good regimes in africa and against the peoples who are fighting for a better life have rendered the situation even more complicated and call our attention to the problems of asia and latin america. just as we feel that we share the same destiny with the fighting asian peoples, so are we closely linked with the arab and african peoples and all those who uphold justice and freedom and are ready to make sacrifices for them. it is evident that the tension in international relations cannot be eliminated so long as the existing contradictions between the big powers directly or indirectly affect the life of the people of new emerging small countries, menacing their unity and independence and undermining their efforts for liberation and progress. the acute tension which characterized the relations between the industrialized countries and backward countries has aggravated this situation. in particular, the international institutions, which ought to have played a full role in international relations so as to reduce the tension and solve crucial questions, have not lived up to the expectations of the peoples. such institutions will remain inefficient if their structures are not changed, their charters not revised and their methods not re-adjusted. as we know, a country like people's china has not yet recovered her rights and sovereignty over taiwan and has not re-established her legitimate status in the general assembly of the united nations as well as in the security council, so what can we rightly expect of these international institutions?

your excellency mr. premier,

so far, the revolutions of our two countries have been identical in principles, views and interests. the remarkable achievements which we have witnessed and the correct views we have heard from you have convinced us all the more of the necessity to strengthen this unity.

the greater the unity of our common front against imperialism and colonialism, the firmer our determination to consolidate

and strengthen our solidarity and mutual support so as to carry the struggle forward.

Our duties today are probably clearer than ever before. We in Algeria are engaged in the struggle to win economic emancipation, consolidate national independence and get rid of backwardness. Firmly adhering to the principles of independence and non-alignment, Algeria, in her experiment -- you understood this experiment many years ago -- has never ceased to support the cause of justice and revolutionary actions and has put forward the slogan of cooperating with other countries on the basis of mutual respect, equality, non-interference in each other's internal affairs and mutual benefit; all these principles were set forth by you in the past. We believe they are correct and we are determined to apply them in our intercourse with other countries so as to guarantee the elimination of tension in the world and the creation of objective conditions for the realization of a genuine lasting peace in which all countries, big or small, are equal.

Friends and comrades,

In conclusion, I propose a toast

To the prosperity of the People's Republic of China,

To the friendship between the Algerian and Chinese peoples,

To the victory of the peoples engaged in struggles,

To the health of His Excellency Great Chairman Mao Tsetung and his comrade-in-arms Vice-Chairman Lin Piao,

To the health of His Excellency Premier Chou En-lai,

To the health of His Excellency Penn Nouth, Prime Minister of the Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia,

To the health of His Excellency Vice-Premier Li Hsien-nien,

To the health of the ministers of the Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia present here,

To the health of His Excellency acting foreign minister,

To the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

To the health of all the friends and comrades who have been invited to this banquet exclamation

Speech by Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by vice-premier li hsien-nien at the banquet given here today by abdelaziz bouteflika, member of the council of revolution and minister of foreign affairs of the algerian democratic people's republic:

your excellency respected abdelaziz bouteflika, member of the council of revolution and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic people's republic of algeria,

distinguished guests on the government delegation of the democratic people's republic of algeria,

respected samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia,

friends and comrades,

today we are very glad to attend the banquet given by his excellency minister bouteflika on the occasion of the friendly visit to china by the algerian government delegation, and in particular we thank his excellency the minister for the enthusiastic and friendly remarks he has just made.

in the past few days, cordial, friendly and sincere talks were held between his excellency minister bouteflika and the other distinguished guests from algeria and ourselves. our two sides have exchanged and reached an identity of views on the further strengthening of the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries as well as on questions of common concern. the visit to china by his excellency the minister and the other distinguished guests from algeria, the talks between us, and particularly the meeting and friendly conversation held between his excellency the minister and premier chou en-lai have greatly enhanced the mutual understanding and friendship between us and created favourable conditions for the further development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and algeria. the chinese and algerian peoples have forged a militant friendship in their long common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the development and consolidation of such a friendship not only conforms to the fundamental interests of the chinese and algerian peoples, but also conduces to our common cause of afro-asian unity against imperialism.

the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung has pointed out: the just struggles of the people of all countries support each other. the chinese government and people sincerely thank the algerian government and people for their support to and cooperation with china in international affairs. in order to obstruct the restoration of the legitimate rights of the people's republic of china in the united nations, u.s. imperialism and its accomplices have been trying vainly to create "two chinas" or "one china, one taiwan", spreading the fallacy that "the status of taiwan remains to be determined", and plotting to create an "independent taiwan". all these scheming activities of theirs have met with firm opposition and condemnation from algeria and all other countries and peoples who cherish peace and uphold justice. this revolutionary spirit of algeria of upholding justice, speaking out for the truth and defying brute force constitutes a heavy blow to

u.s. imperialism and its accomplices and has won the admiration and praise of the chinese people and the world revolutionary people. the chinese government and people resolutely support the algerian government and people in their unremitting struggle to safeguard their national independence, develop their national economy and protect their national resources and to support the afro-asian peoples in fighting against imperialism and colonialism and striving for national independence and liberation. in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism, the chinese people will forever remain the reliable friends of the algerian people and will always stand by the algerian and other asian, african and latin american peoples and the revolutionary people throughout the world.

his excellency minister bouteflika and the other distinguished guests from algeria are going to visit other places in china. during your visit, you will be accorded a warm welcome by the broad masses of the workers and peasants in both urban and rural areas in china. your visit will constitute a great encouragement to them. during your stay with us, we have spent a very cordial and pleasant time with his excellency the minister and the other distinguished guests from algeria. on the eve of your departure from peking, we ask you to bring the profound friendship of the chinese people to the algerian people. may you win new victories in your struggle to oppose imperialism and colonialism and build your own country.

now i propose a toast

to the friendship and unity between the chinese and algerian peoples,

to the continuous development and consolidation of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and algeria,

to the prosperity of the democratic people's republic of algeria and the well-being of its people,

to the health of his excellency chairman houari boumedienne,

to the health of his excellency minister abdelaziz bouteflika,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests on the algerian government delegation,

to the health of samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and its ministers,

to the health of his excellency ambassador taleb bendiab chaib,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all our friends and comrades present here exclamation

Algerian and Sierra Leone Government Delegations Attend Concert in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

all the members of the government delegation of the algerian democratic people's republic led by abdelaziz bouteflika, member of the algerian council of revolution and minister of foreign affairs, and all the members of the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone led by c.a. kamara-taylor, minister of finance and secretary general of the all people's congress, attended a concert here this evening at which they heard the piano concerto "the yellow river" and the symphonic arrangement of the revolutionary peking opera "shachiapang" given by the central philharmonic society.

diplomatic officials of the algerian embassy in peking also attended.

accompanying the distinguished guests from algeria and sierra leone at the concert were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; fang yi, minister, and chen mu-hua, vice-minister, of economic relations with foreign countries; li chiang, vice-minister of foreign trade; and leading members of the departments concerned, including wang kuo-chuan, ting hsi-lin, yuan hua-ping, ho ying and han ke-hua.

this evening's concert was sponsored by the chinese-african peoples' friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries in honour of the distinguished guests from algeria and sierra leone.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Progressive Conservative Party Leader Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

chang hsi-jo, president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of robert lorne stanfield, leader of the canadian progressive conservative party, and his wife.

attending the banquet were t.s. sloan, senior assistant, and g.w.s. scott, executive assistant, of stanfield who are visiting china with stanfield; r.e. collins, canadian ambassador to china; j.m. fraser, counsellor, and r.g. godson, commercial counsellor, of the canadian embassy in peking; and canadian journalists.

attending were leading members of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs and other organizations concerned chou chiu-yeh, chou pei-yuan, ting hsueh-sung, cheng chi-hung, peng chin-po, chi pao-shu, hu hung-fan, wei chien-yen and ma yu-chen.

stanfield and his wife arrived in peking from kwangchow by air yesterday evening on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND CUBA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Prime Minister Castro on 18th Anniversary of National Rebellion Day of Cuba

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, sent a message today to prime minister fidel castro ruz of the revolutionary government of the republic of cuba, expressing warm congratulations on the 18th anniversary of the national rebellion day of cuba. full text of the message reads:

prime minister fidel castro ruz
of the revolutionary government
of the republic of cuba,

havana

on the occasion of celebrating the 18th anniversary of the national rebellion day of cuba, i wish, on behalf of the chinese government and people, to express warm congratulations to you and to the cuban revolutionary government and the fraternal cuban people.

under the leadership of prime minister fidel castro, the heroic cuban people overthrew the rule of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys through armed struggle, and since the victory of the revolution, they have continued to wage valiant struggles to resist u.s. imperialist aggression, interference, blockade and subversion, defend their national independence and state sovereignty and build their motherland, and have overcome numerous difficulties and won great victories and successes.

the cuban people's struggle constitutes a major support to the struggle of the chinese people and the people of various countries against u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys. the chinese government and people will, as always, resolutely fight side by side with the cuban people; they will learn from and support each other and carry through to the end the struggle to defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their lackeys exclamation

may the militant unity and fraternal friendship between the chinese and cuban peoples last forever exclamation

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china
peking, july 25, 1971

Farewell Party in Havana for Chinese Basketballers

(NCNA-English Havana, July 23, 1971)

the cuban national institute of sports, physical education and recreation (inder) gave a farewell reception here yesterday evening in honour of the chinese men's basketball team which had been on a friendship tour in cuba.

attending the reception were fabio ruiz, sub-director general of the inder; andres keiser, president of the cuban national committee of basketball; baldomero alvarez, president of the cuba-china friendship association; and all members of the cuban national men's basketball team.

all members of the chinese team led by po ping were present.

chinese ambassador to cuba chang teh-chun also attended the reception.

in their cordial conversations, the hosts and guests exchanged experience and wished further growth of friendship between the people and sportsmen of the two countries in the course of their struggle against the common enemy, u.s. imperialism.

yesterday morning, the chinese basketballers attended a reception held by the central union of workers of revolutionary cuba (ctc). during the reception which proceeded in a friendly atmosphere from beginning to end, ctc leaders had a cordial talk with po ping and other chinese friends.

the chinese and cuban sportsmen had had a number of friendship matches in havana and other cities of the country.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Tomomi Narita's Letter to Kuo Mo-jo Expresses Japanese Socialist Party's Determination to Strive for Restoration of Japan-China Diplomatic Relations

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

on the occasion of the 34th anniversary of the "july 7" lukouchiao incident, tomomi narita, chairman of the japanese socialist party, sent a letter to kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, expressing once again the japanese socialist party's determination to promote the friendship between the japanese and chinese peoples and to realize the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

the letter pointed out: "at present, a new high tide has emerged in the movement for friendship and restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china, both in depth and breadth. but, on the other hand, as a result of the sato-nixon joint communique, the japan-u.s. 'security system' has qualitatively changed for the worse and has been

strengthened, and japanese militarism is being revived at an accelerated tempo." "following the 1969 japan-u.s. joint communique, the sato government asserted that the taiwan area and 'r.o.k.' are the life-line of japan. in fact, a military alliance hostile to the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea was formed by japan, the united states, pak jung hi and taiwan (the chiang kai-shek bandit gang). it also declared that they will fight jointly. with the signing of the 'agreement on the reversion of okinawa' between the japanese and u.s. governments recently, this was substantiated and solidified in the form of a treaty, and the japan-u.s. 'security treaty' was expanded into a 'nuclear security treaty' and an 'asian security treaty'." the letter said that the japanese socialist party "will never recognize such an 'reversion agreement'. we resolutely oppose this 'reversion agreement' which, full of deceit and humiliation, will 'turn japan into an aggressor again'; we resolutely pledge that we will turn okinawa into an island of peace without nuclear weapons, without poisonous gas and without bases, and will combine the struggle for the return of okinawa to the fatherland with the struggle against the revival of japanese militarism and for the realization of friendship and restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china. and for these, we will fight through to the end".

the letter pointed out: at present, to recognize the people's republic of china has become an irresistible world-tide. the u.s. policy of hostility to china will soon go bankrupt. public opinion calling for an end to the war of aggression against viet nam and for an immediate withdrawal of the u.s. aggressor troops from viet nam is rising rapidly in and outside the united states, thus bringing the nixon administration into an impasse.

the letter added: "the sato cabinet breasted the current. while intensifying the revival of militarism, it claimed that it will 'improve japan-china relations' attempting to mislead the japanese people's struggle for the realization of friendship and restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china. it has persisted in its hostility to the people's republic of china. in order to obstruct the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations, it has plotted in collusion with the u.s. government, the schemes of 'two chinas', 'one china, one taiwan' and 'dual representation and inverse important question formulas'."

the letter stressed: "those who really want friendship and restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china must persist in the stand of 'one china' and in the abolishment of the japan-chiang treaty, must take the three political principles regarding relations between china and japan and the five principles of peaceful co-existence as immutable principles. it is obvious that friendship and restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china can not be realized if one does not persist in such principled stand.

"any ambiguity towards this principle can only be an obstruction to the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations under the banner of restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, and can only be a deception, no matter how loudly japan-china friendship is chanted on lips.

the letter said: to realize this historic task, the japanese socialist party standing on the side of the joint statement it signed with the china-japan friendship association, will launch a nation-wide large-scale movement

centring around the "national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations". it is determined to unfold a just struggle of the whole people to oppose u.s. imperialism, prevent japanese militarism from revival, demand an unconditional and complete return of okinawa and the realization of friendship and restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Dispatch from Korea: Great Friendship, Firm Determination

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, July 23, 1971)

july 11 was the tenth anniversary of the signing of the sino-korean treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance. to jointly celebrate this festival of historic importance, china and korea, the two fraternal neighbours, each sent their party and government delegations to take part in the celebrations of the other side and to pay friendly visits. this is of great significance to the further strengthening of revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the two parties, the two countries and the two peoples, to the strengthening of the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and to the defence of security in the two countries and peace in asia and the world.

the chinese party and government delegation with li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, as its head, and li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army, as its deputy head, celebrated together with the korean comrades the tenth anniversary of the signing of the sino-korean treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance and paid a friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea from july 10 to 16. d.p.r.k. is an outpost in the struggle against u.s. imperialism. the friendly envoys of the chinese people were very warmly received by the leading comrades of the korean party and government and the korean people.

busy as he was, comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, received the chinese party and government delegation, had a long and most cordial and friendly talk with comrade li hsien-nien, comrade li teh-sheng and all the members of the delegation and gave a dinner in their honour. the comrades of the chinese party and government delegation, with respect and admiration, visited premier kim il sung's former residence in mangyongdae in the western suburbs of pyongyang.

although their korea visit was a short one, the chinese comrades acquired a profound understanding that the korean people cherish infinite love and deep respect for their great leader comrade kim il sung who has led them in defeating

japanese and u.s. imperialism, striving for the recovery and liberation of their fatherland and successfully carrying out socialist revolution and socialist construction. the korean people said in one voice: "defend with our lives the party central committee headed by comrade kim il sung exclamation"

heart-stirring scenes can be seen everywhere in korea as the broad masses of cadres and people enthusiastically study comrade kim il sung's works and resolutely carry out comrade kim il sung's teachings. all units regard it as the greatest honour that the leader has personally come to direct the work. the korea-china friendship taekam cooperative farm in sunan county, south pyongan province, northwest of pyongyang, has grown up under the direct guide and concern of premier kim il sung. talking to the chinese comrades-in-arms on the tremendous changes in the farm, chairman of its managerial committee said excitedly that since the establishment of the farm in 1958, premier kim il sung has come there for seven times to give personal directions. this is a great inspiration and encouragement to all the farm members. to follow the great leader's teachings is the root cause of all the successes achieved in the farm.

the korean people, educated by premier kim il sung and the workers' party of korea, cherish profound feelings of proletarian internationalism for the chinese people.

every time the chinese comrades-in-arms rode in cars through the streets, the passers-by -- farm members, students, young pioneers, etc. -- all beamed with smiles and beckoned to the chinese comrades in salutation. the mass callisthenic performance held in the moranbong stadium in pyongyang for welcoming the chinese party and government delegation has left behind a very deep impression. tens of thousands of young students took part in the mass callisthenics called "under the banner of the workers' party". with fine and healthy callisthenic form, they vividly reflected the history of the korean people's revolutionary struggle and their brilliant achievements in socialist construction. the prominent characters and giant group pictures made up by 10,000 people on the background platform fully demonstrated the profound feelings and friendship of the korean people towards the chinese people. prolonged warm applause broke out time and again when the background platform and the callisthenics showed the huge coloured portraits of the great leader of the korean people comrade kim il sung and the great leader of the chinese people comrade mao tsetung as well as the national flags of the two countries, and when there emerged the huge posters bearing the slogans "long live the blood-sealed militant unity and friendship between the korean and chinese peoples exclamation" "strengthen the anti-imperialist and anti-u.s. struggle exclamation" "wish comrade kim il sung a long, long life exclamation" "wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation" at the end of the mass callisthenic performance, all the spectators and athletes, together with the korean party and government leaders and the chinese comrades-in-arms on the rostrum, sang in unison revolutionary songs "the song of general kim il sung" and "the east is red" both in korean and chinese. then, there again broke out rhythmical cheers of "long live" and thunderous applause. the singing, clapping and cheers of the korean and chinese comrades-in-arms lasted for more than ten minutes. such a moving scene which was full of revolutionary sentiments demonstrated the great friendship between the korean and chinese peoples who share weal and woe, and their firm determination to carry through to the end the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

we shall never forget the extremely warm welcome given by the korean people of hamhung city and south hamkyong province to the friendly envoys from china -- the fraternal neighbouring country.

when the chinese party and government delegation arrived at this heroic city for a friendly visit, the whole city was clothed in a festive dress. nearly all the citizens lined the streets to warmly welcome their comrades-in-arms from the fraternal neighbouring country.

on that day, huge portraits of premier kim il sung and chairman mao tsetung were erected at the hamhung station and on the square at the city's centre. over major streets and on tall buildings were huge streamers bearing the words: "long live the militant unity and friendship between the korean and chinese peoples which have been forged by the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung and the chinese people's great leader comrade mao tsetung exclamation" "long live the workers' party of korea exclamation" "long live the communist party of china exclamation" "warm welcome to the friendly envoys of the chinese people exclamation" all this was a forceful proof that the revolutionary friendship between the korean and chinese peoples is deep-rooted and unbreakable. confronted with such a great friendship and revolutionary unity, all the enemies will be badly battered and smashed.

the revolutionary situation in asia and the whole world is excellent. u.s. imperialism has suffered defeat in its aggressive war in indochina and is beset with difficulties both at home and abroad.

the great leader of the korean people comrade kim il sung has pointed out: "u.s. imperialism is on the downgrade, but it still refuses to give up its aggressive design and reveals its brigandish nature more openly."

to avert further defeat, u.s. imperialism is struggling desperately to pursue the "nixon doctrine" and step up its military collusion with the japanese reactionaries. the japanese militarists are also burning with ambition, making war clamours and over-reaching themselves by directing their spearhead of aggression against the people of korea, china and other asian countries in an attempt to revive their fond dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". the signing of the sino-korean treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance ten years ago was precisely directed against the policies of aggression and war followed by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism will meet with complete defeat if they refuse to give up their gangster designs and impose war on the chinese and korean peoples.

the chinese people's great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "we are for peace. but so long as u.s. imperialism refuses to give up its arrogant and unreasonable demands and its scheme to extend aggression, the only course for the chinese people is to remain determined to go on fighting side by side with the korean people."

in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, the chinese people, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with mao tsetung thought, will follow, as they did in the past, the teaching of the great leader chairman mao, firmly support the korean people's struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the reunification of the fatherland, resolutely unite with the korean people and fight shoulder to shoulder with them to defeat their common enemy and seize greater victories.

Jen-min Jih-pao Feature: Profound Revolutionary Feelings between Fraternal Allies

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

today's "people's daily" carried a feature article entitled "profound revolutionary feelings between fraternal allies". it recalls the moving scenes of the recent visit to china of the party and government delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea, and how it joined the chinese people in celebrations of the 10th anniversary of the conclusion of the sino-korean treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance. the article also describes the profound revolutionary friendship sealed in blood between the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms.

the head of the delegation was comrade kim jung rin, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and secretary of the central committee. its deputy head was comrade kim man gum, alternate member of the political committee of the w.p.k. central committee and vice-premier of the d.p.r.k. cabinet.

the article says: premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, sent the korean party and government delegation to china to take part in the celebrations of the 10th anniversary of the conclusion of the sino-korean treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance. the korean comrades-in-arms joined the chinese people in celebrating the strengthening of the chinese-korean alliance perpetuated in the form of the treaty, and the daily growth of the friendship sealed in blood between the two peoples. this is a great encouragement to the chinese people.

though the korean party and government delegation has returned home, the scenes of happy get-togethers during its stay in china are still stirring the hearts of the chinese people. the profound and heart-warming revolutionary friendship between the peoples of china and korea will shine brightly forever.

the korean comrades-in-arms lived in a sea of friendship as soon as they set foot on china.

the peking general petro-chemical works was in a festive atmosphere on the day the korean comrades-in-arms visited it. in high spirits, the workers hoisted huge streamers inscribed with "learn from the korean people exclamation salute the korean people exclamation" "resolutely oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries exclamation" and other slogans. they also held a photo exhibition entitled "long live the militant friendship between the two parties and peoples of china and korea".

the whole plant was astir at the arrival of the korean comrades-in-arms. over 3,000 workers and their family members including students lined the road to cheer and salute the korean comrades-in-arms. in the welcoming crowd, a former chinese people's volunteer told others with deep feelings: "we and the korean comrades-in-arms fought in the same trenches against the u.s. aggressors. the korean people are a heroic people, we are eye witnesses. we feel proud to have them as our comrades-in-arms. we will fight and win victories together with them in the struggle against our common enemies -- u.s. imperialism and its running dogs exclamation"

in shanghai, wherever it went the korean party and government delegation always found itself in the midst of people who lined the streets on both sides to cheer, applaud and wave to the korean people's envoys. they thanked the korean comrades-in-arms for bringing to china the korean people's revolutionary friendship and good news of their victories in fighting against imperialism and in socialist construction.

an old worker said: "like the korean people, we people in shanghai were subjected to aggression by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. past common suffering and today's common struggle have brought us together closely. we will cherish the friendship between the people of china and korea as we treasure our eyes."

the korean comrades-in-arms visited the shanghai instrument, metre and balance spring factory. militant friendship and unity have been forged between the hundred workers of the factory and a group of korean trainees. like brothers, they learn from and help each other in work. they sing chinese and korean revolutionary songs and talk happily about the revolutionary friendship between the people of china and korea.

during the days in celebration of the 10th anniversary of the conclusion of the sino-korean treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance, the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms held activities together. the visit by the korean party and government delegation brought the factory a still warmer atmosphere of the revolutionary friendship between the people of china and korea. the korean comrades-in-arms conveyed to the workers the korean people's cordial regards. the workers expressed their determination to the korean comrades-in-arms that, together with the rest of the chinese people, they would firmly support the korean people in their struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for unification of their fatherland and that they would make new contributions to the strengthening of the militant friendship between the people of china and korea.

when the chinese party and government delegation with comrade li hsien-nien as its head and comrade li teh-sheng as its deputy head went to korea to participate in the celebrations of the 10th anniversary of the conclusion of the korean-chinese treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance, it brought to the korean people a precious gift -- an embroidered portrait of the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao and the great leader of the korean people premier kim il sung clasping hands. this portrait was embroidered by the workers of the hunghsing woollen embroidery factory of shanghai. the workers embroidered the portrait with deep feelings; they pledged to convey friendship and express boundless love and respect for the great leaders of the two peoples in every stitch they

were making. the workers said: "the militant friendship between the people of china and korea has been built and nurtured by the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao and the great leader of the korean people premier kim il sung. we wish from the bottom of our hearts a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation we wish from the bottom of our hearts a long, long life to premier kim il sung exclamation"

while in china, the korean comrades-in-arms went specially to shaoshan -- the home village of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. on that day people of shaoshan village, men and women, young and old, lined the streets, beat drums and cymbals and waved coloured scarves and bouquets to warmly welcome the korean comrades-in-arms. in high spirits the korean comrades-in-arms visited chairman mao's birthplace and the exhibition hall attached to it. they had pictures taken in front of chairman mao's birthplace together with the chinese comrades accompanying them on the visit. comrades on the delegation said excitedly: "it is very warm today but our hearts are warmer because we have come to chairman mao's home village." they were given a warm send-off by the shaoshan people upon departure. mao ti-chiu, secretary of the party branch of the shaoshan production brigade, said with emotion: "we are greatly encouraged by the visit of the korean comrades-in-arms. under the wise leadership of their great leader premier kim il sung, the korean people have made great achievements in various fields. the cadres and members of our shaoshan brigade are determined to do our best to learn from the korean people their firm will in the struggle against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries and their chollima spirit in building socialism. in line with chairman mao's teaching, we will unite still more closely with the korean people and carry the fight against our common enemy to the end."

during its stay in peking, the korean party and government delegation met fighters of the former chinese people's volunteers and representatives of the families of c.p.v. martyrs on several occasions when they had heart-to-heart talks. chang yao-liang and liu ching-yuan, both c.p.v. fighters, said: "we'll never forget how many korean aunts and uncles and how many korean brothers and sisters braved enemy gunfire to support and help the fighters of the chinese people's volunteers. the korean people cherish us like their kinsfolk. we people of china and korea are true brothers who share weal and woe and go through thick and thin together. if u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism dare impose war again on the chinese and korean people, we'll fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people as in the past and deal heavier blows at the enemy exclamation"

meng hsu-chen, a representative of c.p.v. martyrs' families, said: "my children have now grown up. and my youngest daughter has joined the chinese people's liberation army. i urge my children to bear in mind always that many korean comrades shed their blood on the chinese soil to help with the chinese revolution, that they must do a good job in learning from the spirit of the revolutionary martyrs of china and korea. if the u.s. and japanese reactionaries dare unleash a new war of aggression against china and korea, they must march resolutely to the front and fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people till final victory."

the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao points out: "the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, go through thick and thin together, share weal and woe and fight to the end to defeat the common enemy."

the great leader of the korean people premier kim il sung points out: "in the struggle against the aggressors and their lackeys, the korean and chinese people deeply understand that the two peoples are closely and inseparably linked in their destiny."

the militant friendship sealed in blood by the chinese and korean people in their protracted revolutionary struggle can stand the test of any storm and stress. it is unbreakable, eternal. the revolutionary friendship between the people of the two countries will be further consolidated and developed in the struggle against the common enemies, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone Government Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

the government delegation from the republic of sierra leone led by c.a. kamara-taylor, minister of finance and secretary general of the all people's congress of sierra leone, arrived in peking by special plane this morning on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

the members of the delegation are: s.a.j. pratt, minister of external affairs; d.f. shears, minister of works and member of the central committee of the a.p.c.; s.a. kebe, member of parliament; mrs. nancy steele, leader general of the sierra leone women volunteer force, member of the central committee of the a.p.c. and leader of the women's of the a.p.c.; edward lamin, chairman of the rice corporation and member of the central committee of the a.p.c.; alimamy kamara, member of the central committee of the a.p.c.; s.r. fillie faboe, secretary of the a.p.c. kono branch; a. seray-wurie, secretary general of the national youth league and member of the central committee of the a.p.c.; d.e. cole, member of the a.p.c.; and a.s.m. johnson, secretary to the delegation and assistant secretary to the cabinet.

the distinguished guests from sierra leone were warmly welcomed at the airport by li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries; li chiang, vice-minister of foreign trade; as well as several thousand revolutionary people.

the peoples of china and sierra leone cherish friendly feelings for each other in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the visit to china by the distinguished guests from sierra leone will surely promote the friendship between the peoples of the two countries. the peking airport today flew the national flags of china and sierra leone. welcoming the distinguished guests from africa, the crowds held streamers inscribed with "firmly support the sierra leone people's struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" and "firmly support the revolutionary struggle of the peoples of various countries in asia, africa and latin america exclamation"

minister kamara-taylor and the other distinguished guests alighted from the plane amid cheers and walked round to meet the welcoming crowds. the airport resounded with the beating of drums and cymbals. young men and women danced, waving bouquets and colourful scarfs, people shouted: "long live the friendship between the people of china and sierra leone exclamation", "long live the great unity of the asian-african peoples exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were chan youran, minister of popular education and youth, and hak seang layny, under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

also present at the airport were:

standing committee members of the national people's congress hua lo-keng, wu yu-hsun and lo shu-chang; and

leading members of the departments concerned li kuang-hsun, fan chiu-szu, hsieh pei-yi, ting kuo-yu, wang kuo-chuan, ho ying, han hsu, chao chun-cheng, cheng fei and hsi yeh-sheng, and chinese ambassador to guinea han ke-hua.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

ho kung-kai, deputy director of the department of west asian and african affairs of the chinese foreign ministry, who had gone specially to shanghai to meet the distinguished guests, arrived by the same plane.

on its departure from shanghai, the delegation was seen off at the airport by kao chih-jung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the departments concerned chang ching-piao, chen an-ta, chin an-o, hu shou-fu, hsu tung-yen and cheng kang.

China and Sierra Leone Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; and li chiang, vice-minister of foreign trade, held talks in a friendly atmosphere here this afternoon with c.a. kamara-taylor, leader of the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone, minister of finance and secretary general of the all people's congress; and members of the delegation s.a.j. pratt, minister of external affairs, and d.f. shears, minister of works and member of the central committee of the a.p.c.

taking part in the talks on the side of sierra leone were also members of the delegation mrs. nancy steele and edward lamin.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were also leading members and staff members of the departments concerned ho ying, ho kung-kai, han hsu, cheng fei, hsi yeh-sheng, ho yang and hsu erh-wei.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Honor of Sierra Leone Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the government delegation of the republic of sierra laone led by c.a. amara-talor, minister of finance and secretary general of the all people's congress.

the banquet was held in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people. the national flags of sierra leone and china hung side by side on the rostrum in the hall.

the band played music of welcome as minister kamara-taylor and members of the delegation s.a.j. pratt, minister of external affairs, and d.f. shears, minister of works, and other distinguished guests from sierra leone entered the hall in the company of vice-premier li hsien-nien, acting foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi and vice-minister of foreign trade li chiang.

vice-premier li hsien-nien made a speech (full text to be released separately) at the banquet. he said: "although china and sierra leone are kept apart by vast oceans, our two peoples have always sympathized with and supported each other in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence, the relations between our two countries will surely further develop. the current visit to china by the sierra leone government delegation constitutes a great encouragement and support to the chinese people. our two sides will have an exchange of views on the development of the relations between our two countries and on international questions of common concern. we believe that the present visit by our distinguished guests will constitute a new chapter of friendship in the annals of the relations between china and sierra leone."

then minister kamara-taylor made a speech (full text to be released separately) at the banquet. he said: "both the people's republic of china and sierra leone, in common with many other developing countries, have suffered at the hands of imperialists who have done everything in their power to keep us asunder. but they have failed." he added: "we are glad to be in china, and we are determined to remove every stumbling-block which has been put by the imperialists in the way of fruitful cooperation between our two countries."

attending the banquet were chan youran, minister of popular education and youth, and hak seang layny, under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china attended.

also present were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress hua lo-keng, wu yu-hsun and lo shu-chang; and

leading members of the departments concerned ma wen-po, chen yung-kang, liu ta-yu, chang wen-min, chen shu-fu, kao li-hsing, li kuang-hsun, fan chiu-szu, hsieh pei-yi, ting kuo-yu, wang kuo-chuan, teng kang, chang tzu-liang, wu yin-hsien and chang kuo-min, and chinese ambassador to guinea han ke-hua.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by vice-premier li hsien-nien at the banquet in honour of the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone here this evening:

your excellency respected minister kamara-taylor,
head of the government delegation of sierra leone,

your excellency respected minister pratt,

your excellency respected minister shears,

distinguished guests on the government delegation
of the republic of sierra leone,

friends and comrades,

we are very happy that the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone led by his excellency kamara-taylor, minister of finance of the republic of sierra leone, has come from western africa, which is separated from us by mountains and oceans, to eastern asia for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese government, bringing to the chinese people the friendly sentiments of the people of sierra leone. allow me, on behalf of the chinese government and people, to express a warm welcome to our distinguished guests from sierra leone.

the people of sierra leone are a people with a glorious tradition of opposing imperialism and colonialism. they waged valiant and unyielding struggles against the brutal colonialists over a long period of time and finally won national independence in 1961. since 1968, the people of sierra leone under the leadership of his excellency president siaka stevens have continuously won victories in the struggle to safeguard national independence, defend state sovereignty and frustrate the imperialist subversive schemes. in last april, sierra leone was proclaimed a republic, which marked its further advance on the road of national independence. in international affairs, the government of sierra leone pursues an anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist policy of non-alignment, supports the african people in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, supports the guinean people in their struggle against the invasion by the u.s.-portuguese mercenaries, condemns the white colonialist regime of south africa for its criminal act of racial discrimination, and has made contributions to the afro-asian people's cause of unity against imperialism. we express sincere congratulations to the government and people of sierra leone on the victories they have won and wish them continuous new successes.

friends and comrades, the present international situation is excellent. in africa, new victories are being won in the just struggles to win and safeguard national independence and to oppose the aggression, interference, bullying and subversion by colonialism and neo-colonialism. after guinea had smashed the armed invasion by the u.s.-portuguese mercenaries in november last year, the people of sierra leone victoriously frustrated in last march the reactionary coup d'etat plotted by u.s. imperialism. the summit conference of the organization of african unity held last june foiled the vicious schemes engineered by imperialism in a wild attempt to divide the african countries and sabotage the

national liberation movements, and won major victories. this manifests the firm will of the african countries and people to unite against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. the chinese people regard these tremendous victories won by the african people as their own victories and give warm sympathy and firm support to their anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggle.

the revolutionary struggles of the people of various countries are developing on a larger scale and in greater depth, continuously winning new victories. the peoples of viet nam, cambodia and laos have won one brilliant victory after another in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and u.s. imperialism is on the verge of complete defeat in indochina. the struggle of the korean, japanese and other asian peoples against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is developing in depth. in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression, the palestinian and other arab peoples are repeatedly overcoming difficulties and continuing to advance valiantly. a vigorous revolutionary trend prevails everywhere, from asia, africa and latin america to europe, north america and oceania.

consistently following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people adhere to proletarian internationalism as the highest principle guiding china's foreign policy. we firmly support the peoples of viet nam and other indochinese countries in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, firmly support the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples and firmly support the seven-point proposal put forward by the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam until the peoples of viet nam and other indochinese countries win complete victory. we firmly support the korean people in their struggle for the unification of their fatherland; we firmly support the korean, japanese and other asian peoples in their struggle together with the chinese people against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries; we firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression; we firmly support the latin american peoples in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty and to defend their right over 200-nautical-mile territorial sea; and we firmly support the peoples of the world in their struggle against the power politics and hegemony practised by the superpowers. people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

taiwan is an inalienable part of china's sacred territory. we firmly oppose the imperialist schemes of creating "two chinas" or "one china, one taiwan", engineering "the taiwan independence movement" and spreading the fallacy that "the status of taiwan remains to be determined". the chinese people are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation

distinguished guests from sierra leone exclamation although china and sierra leone are kept apart by vast oceans, our two peoples have always sympathized with and supported each other in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence, the relations between our two countries will surely further develop. the current visit to china by the sierra leone government delegation constitutes a great encouragement and support to the chinese people. our two sides will have an exchange of views on the

development of the relations between our two countries and on international questions of common concern. we believe that the present visit by our distinguished guests will constitute a new chapter of friendship in the annals of the relations between china and sierra leone. we wish our distinguished guests success in their visit.

now i propose a toast

to the development of the relations between china and sierra leone and the strengthening of the friendship between our two peoples,

to the victory of the people of sierra leone in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism,

to the prosperity of the republic of sierra leone,

to the health of his excellency president siaka stevens,

to the health of head of the delegation his excellency kamara-taylor,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests on the sierra leone government delegation,

to the health of the ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of our friends and comrades present here exclamation

Minister Kamara-Taylor's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by c.a. kamara-taylor, minister of finance of the republic of sierra leone, at the banquet given here this evening by chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien in honour of the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone:

your excellency vice-premier li hsien-nien,

excellencies, comrades all.

my first act must be to thank your excellency for the noble sentiments you have just expressed in welcoming me and the other members of my delegation to the people's republic of china. i am commanded by my president, dr. siaka stevens, to convey to your excellency, to chairman mao tsetung, and the people of this great republic his warm personal fraternal greetings and his highest sentiments of esteem.

sierra leone has for long admired the courageous development of the people's republic of china which has nourished one of the oldest civilizations of the world. up to 1961, our country was a colony of great britain, and we could not therefore establish any direct official political contacts with you. our friendship and admiration for your great republic were however never in question.

our first friendly and official contact occurred, as your excellency has rightly pointed out, at the moment of our independence in 1961 when a government representative from your people's republic participated in our independence celebrations. thereafter in march, 1962, your ambassador to ghana, his excellency huang hua, visited our own high commissioner at accra, mr. c.e. tuboko-metzger, and expressed the wish to visit sierra leone for the purpose of making further contacts and exploring the possibility of exchanging ambassadors. your envoy also indicated that he would like to pay courtesy calls on our then prime minister, his deputy, the minister of external affairs, the minister of trade and industry, and the minister of natural resources. he also then indicated that your government would very much welcome a trade and agricultural delegation from sierra leone.

the first links between our two countries were forged on the 27th of july, 1963, when the visit was made by five officials from your country, including the ambassador. they were given every facility to get acquainted with us in sierra leone, and at the end of their visit a joint communique was prepared, but not signed.

on the 22nd of august, 1963, the premier of your state council, his excellency chou en-lai, wrote to our then prime minister, sir milton margai, about the desirability of further developing friendly relations between our two countries. however, the government of the day in sierra leone did not then consider the time opportune.

our own party, the all people's congress, was then in opposition in the sierra leone parliament, and we stressed the point that we saw no reason why the closest relations should not develop between our two countries. we therefore took the opportunity of developing friendly links between your country and our party.

the leader of our party who was then the leader of the opposition in parliament, dr. siaka stevens (our present president) visited the people's republic of china in 1963, bringing with him a small delegation from the party. dr. siaka stevens still cherishes the many happy days he spent here, and he has specially commanded me to assure you all of his everlasting and fond memories of that historic visit.

in october, 1964, another request was made by your ambassador in the republic of ghana for a goodwill mission to visit sierra leone. the then sierra leone government did not find the time auspicious, and the visit was postponed. nevertheless, an acrobatic team from your country did visit sierra leone in 1965, and it scored quite a success throughout the country. we still remember that visit with comradely affection.

i have tried to give a brief history of our first attempts to get to know each other. that history shows that our relations with each other only started in 1961. our own party was not then in control of the government. nevertheless, as a party, we have sponsored visits by delegations and individuals to your great country.

in april, 1968, our party assumed the reins of government in sierra leone. it then took us three full years to snap the last links of colonialism by becoming a full-fledged republic. up to april this year, we used to be an independent dominion under the britisr crown. since april, we have been completely free of any sort of control by the queen of england. we then decided that one of our first moves, as an independent republic, was to send an official delegation to visit the great people's republic of china; and believe me, i feel highly honoured to be entrusted by my president with the pleasant task

of leading the very first official sierra leone delegation to your country so soon after sierra leone achieved full republican status.

both the people's republic of china and sierra leone, in common with many other developing countries, have suffered at the hands of imperialists who have done everything in their power to keep us asunder. but they have failed. the thoughts of your great and much revered leader, his excellency chairman mao tsetung, have swept across the oceans, and wended their way into the hearts of every progressive african. these thoughts are the strands, as our president would say, by which we can together weave a rope-ladder to help us, as comrades arm in arm, to surmount our problems and achieve our common objectives.

we deplore man's exploitation by man, and we are determined to improve the living standards of the masses of our people. only in this way can we enhance social justice. only by these means can we hope to foil the machinations of imperialists and colonialists who want to keep the freedom-loving peoples of the world in perpetual subjection.

the recent evolution of our party, the all people's congress, is eloquent testimony of our struggle for the emancipation of the masses. after 180 years of british colonial rule, our party strenuously fought, on the eve of our independence, that sierra leone should not have any defence pacts with any of the major powers, but that we should pursue a policy of non-alignment. during the negotiations for our independence, we made it clear that we could not support any defence arrangements with britain, and so we went into opposition for ten years.

from its very beginning, the primary objective of the foreign policy of our party has been to join forces with all peoples who strive to nail the coffin of colonialism, who fight for the independence of the subjected peoples of the world, and who believe that world peace can only come about through the speedy decolonisation of all subjected peoples of the world from foreign domination. we are satisfied that china shares the same views as sierra leone, and we look forward to many years of fruitful cooperation.

we have had a glimpse at your party organisation at canton, at shanghai and at peking. our own party, the all people's congress, is similarly organised all over the country. we also have an active women's wing as well as a supporting youth wing. may i take this opportunity of bringing your women and your youths the comradely greetings of the women and the youths of the all people's congress. our present delegation includes the organising secretary of the women's congress who is also the leader general of the sierra leone women's volunteer force. the national secretary-general of the a.p.c. youth league is also here. we support the saying of his excellency comrade chairman mao tsetung that: "the world is yours, as well as ours, but in the last analysis, it is yours. you young people, full of vigour and vitality, are in the bloom of life, like the sun at eight or nine in the morning. our hope is placed on you." expressing similar sentiments, our own president, comrade siaka stevens, has reminded us that "the only way to national progress lies in emancipating the toiling masses, and in securing effective participation in national affairs by the women and the youths."

we are glad to be in china, and we are determined to remove every stumbling-block which has been put by the imperialists in the way of fruitful cooperation between our two countries.

we have been very much impressed by your generosity and the warmth of your welcome. we look forward to the opportunity, during the next few days, of knowing your country, of exchanging ideas about our common problems, of coming into personal contacts with your people, and of further forging and strengthening the links of friendship which bind our two countries together, and thereby cementing the basis of fruitful cooperation in the future in all fields to enhance the welfare of our republics and strengthening the peace of the world.

it is our hope that this present visit will be the first of many official delegations by our two republics. with this hope, may i then request all present to join me in the following toast:-

to: -

the chairman his excellency comrade mao tsetung

the government of the people's republic of china

the vigilant and industrious people of this great republic

long live chairman mao tsetung

long live the government and people of china

long live unity, peace and friendship between sierra leone and the people's republic of china

long live the peoples revolution all over the world.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 6, 1971 No. 4951

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTION VS PRODUCTION

Continuous Revolution or Capitalist Restoration?

- A criticism of Liu Shao-ch'i's and other political swindlers' reactionary theory of so-called "contradiction between an advanced socialist system and backward social productive forces"

by

the Writing Group of the State Planning Commission

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao July 23, 1971)

The reactionary "theory of productivity" is part of an international revisionist thought-trend. According to such a "theory," a state not having reached the stage of a very high productivity and highly prosperous capitalism should not and cannot prosecute socialist revolution. The theory presents social development as a development of productive forces and mainly as a development of productive forces and mainly as a natural result of the development of means of production. For the proletariat, revolution is something basically uncalled-for. So long as productivity develops capitalism will "peacefully grow" into socialism.

At every crucial moment in the development of the Chinese revolution, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and other pseudo-Marxist political swindlers always set up the bedraggled banner of "theory of productivity" in a frantic effort to oppose the proletarian revolutionary struggle and in a vain attempt to snuff out revolution. During the period of democratic revolution, they seized on the "backward productive forces" of China as an excuse to slander the proletariat as "puerile," and opposed the proletarian seizure of political power on grounds that revolution could only be led by the bourgeoisie. After the seizure of political power by the proletariat, they further came out with such balderdash as "China's trouble is not too much capitalism but too little," and advocated unrestricted development of capitalism. They put forward a reactionary program for "consolidation of the new order of democracy" in a vain attempt to grab the results of revolution and drag China down to the evil road of capitalism.

In 1956 the socialist transformation of our agriculture, handicraft industry and capitalist industry and commerce (known hereafter as three great transformations for short) was basically completed. At this crucial juncture of whether socialist revolution could continue to make progress or not, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers after careful deliberation and planning again came out with the "theory of productivity" in a new form and a program associating the main contradiction in our country with what was called "contradiction between an advanced socialist system and backward social productive forces." Such an absurd theory was a distortion of basic Marxist-Leninist principles on the relations between productive forces and production relations and between the economic base and the superstructure. It opposed the extremely important scientific conclusion drawn by the great leader Chairman Mao about the main contradiction of our country being "the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie." It brushed aside the class struggle in the economic, political and ideological areas in a vain attempt to strike off the list with a single stroke of the pen the cause of continuous revolution under the proletarian dictatorship, so as to create a "theoretical" basis for their counter-revolutionary revisionist line. To thoroughly criticize the reactionary "theory of productivity" advocated by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i is a major task of ours on the ideological front.

(I)

Marxism tells us that the contradiction between production relations and productive forces and the contradiction between the superstructure and the economic base are basic contradictions of various societies. Through the continuous appearance of these contradictions and their continuous solution, a boost is given to social development and progress. "In a socialist society, fundamental contradictions remain the contradiction between production relations and productive forces and the contradiction between the superstructure and the economic base."

In the contradiction between productive forces and production relations, productive forces "generally play the main decisive role" while production relations "under given conditions, in turn, also play the main decisive role." "When productivity cannot develop unless production relations are changed, a change in production relations will play the main decisive role." Production relations must be geared to the development of productivity. A different productivity pattern demands the creation of a different kind of production relationship. When geared to productivity, production relationship will stimulate the development of productivity. When the case is otherwise, the development of productivity will be hampered. Throughout the history of the development of human society, any change in production relations is engendered by a certain development of productivity. This was without exception from the slave-owner's system of ownership to the feudal system of ownership and capitalist system of ownership. But great development of productivity always follows the establishment of new production relations suited to the demands of the development of productivity. This is a general law governing social development.

Productivity is the most revolutionary and most active factor while production relations take on a proper degree of stability. Just as decided by the respective features of the two, the contradiction between production relations and productivity is absolute and compatibility is relative. This is to say that following the development of productivity, production relations will gradually fall behind the development of productivity and will hinder the further development of productivity.

After the basic completion of the three great transformations in our country, political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i cutrageously claimed the appearance of a "contradiction" in our country with productivity falling behind production relations. This not only sounds absurd theoretically but is very reactionary in practice.

According to their view, after the basic completion of our three great transformations, "production relations have run ahead of productivity." This is to say that our three great transformations have been completed too hastily and too fast and the new socialist production relations are "too advanced" which calls for a retreat to capitalist production relations.

Then have our three great transformations been carried out too fast with production relations pushed ahead of productivity?

Facts give us the best answer. In 1956 our three great transformations developed in such a smooth, healthy and spectacular manner as to reach their height. This showed that the movement was really something dictated by general trends and the fulfillment of people's desires and really an urgent need in the further emancipation of productive forces.

In January, 1956, the great leader Chairman Mao brilliantly pointed out, "For agriculture and industry, the transformation of the system of individual ownership into the system of socialist system of collective ownership, and for privately operated industry and commerce, the transformation of the capitalist system of ownership into the socialist system of ownership will inevitability emancipate productive forces in a big way. This will create social conditions for the development of industrial and agricultural production in a big way."

Just because the three great transformations fit in with the needs of the development of our social productivity, a further boost was given to the speedy development of social productivity. This resulted in a relatively big margin-increase in our industrial and agricultural production in 1956. A new great leap forward followed further in 1958. Did not these iron-clad facts count toward showing the complete correctness and the unusually proper timing of the three great transformations? Can this be a case of production relations running ahead of productivity?"

By coming out with such an absurd theory as "the contradiction between an advanced socialist system and backward social productivity" Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers were prompted by a desire to oppose our three great transformations and chiefly by a vain attempt to thwart the continuous progress of the wheels of our revolution and oppose the continuation of revolution under the proletarian dictatorship.

According to their absurd theory, after the completion of the three great transformations, the problems concerning production relations and concerning the superstructure have been solved. "The Party's main task is now to develop productivity with the best possible speed."

True, after the basic completion of our three great transformations, socialist production relations, being now compatible with the development of productivity, have given a boost to the rapid development of productivity. The socialist ideology of the state machinery or our proletarian dictatorship guided by Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought fits in with the demands of the socialist economic base. All these play an active role in helping the formation, consolidation and development of socialist production relations. These constitute one basic aspect, and without taking note thereof, we shall not be able to see the advantages of the socialist system. But this does not mean that our production relations and all areas of the superstructure and various links have left nothing further to be desired and that it is no longer necessary to continue transformation and readjustment and no longer necessary to continue revolution.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Socialist production relations have been established which are compatible with the development of productivity. But they are still far from being perfect. In those areas where perfection is lacking a contradiction involving the development of productivity also remains. Apart from such mutually compatible and mutually contradictory conditions in the development of production relations and productivity, there are also the mutually compatible and mutually contradictory conditions involving the superstructure and the economic base." Long ago Marx scientifically predicted that a socialist society would inevitably "retain the traces of an outgrown old society in various aspects or in its economic, moral and spiritual spheres." (Critique of the Gotha Program) Therefore, the socialist system must cover a historical period of continuous establishment and consolidation. The basic completion of the three great transformations marked only the first step on the 10,000-li march in socialist revolution.

Is that not a fact?

Not to mention the payment of fixed interest to capitalists and also the then semi-socialist nature of some agricultural production cooperatives and handicraft production cooperatives, we may take state-owned enterprise for an example. Though the system of ownership is one of ownership by the state, it does not mean in any way that relations between people in such an enterprise will automatically partake of the nature of socialism. For instance, to practice individual leadership or collective leadership of the Party, to follow the "line of specialists" or carry out a vigorous mass movement, to introduce material incentives and put profits in command, or put politics in command and ideology in the fore, to control, strangle and suppress the worker masses or introduce the three-in-one combination system, and so on--in the final analysis, all these problems, whether solved properly or not, will decide whether the absolute power of an enterprise is really grasped in the hands of the working class, or whether an enterprise is

after all a capitalist one under the guise of socialism or whether it is really a socialist enterprise worthy of its name. If we should fail to see the far from perfect aspect of socialist production relations and erroneously associate production relations with a problem already completely solved and take occupation with production as the only answer to things, the result will be that the development of productivity will inevitably suffer and socialism will also, as in the case of the Soviet Union, "peacefully evolve" into capitalism.

Socialist society is incomparably superior to capitalist society and the former's productivity develops at a much faster speed than the latter's. Following the rapid development of productivity, production relations will then dovetail with productivity. But, as time passes, production relations will not fit in, and contradictions result. Just because we can consciously and promptly solve the contradictions about production relations being incompatible with the development of productivity and continuously make a timely readjustment of other unsatisfactory aspects, an effective boost is given to the development of socialist society. Before entering the stage of communism with a complete change of character, production relations will inevitably be marked by continuous quantitative changes and qualitative changes in many aspects. That political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i have not a word to say about production relations improving continuously by stages and changing continuously following the development of productivity is prompted by a desire to snuff out socialist revolution and do away with continuous revolution under the proletarian dictatorship.

Similarly, in the area of the superstructure, continuous revolution is also called for.

Where there is only socialist revolution in the system of ownership of means of production, the socialist system will remain unconsolidated and it will still be necessary to have a thorough socialist revolution on the political front and the ideological front. The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "We have scored a basic victory in the transformation of the system of ownership of means of production but on both the political and ideological fronts, we have still not achieved complete victory. The question of who will win in the ideological area--the proletariat or the bourgeoisie--is still not really settled.

Shortly after our working class becomes the ruling class, proletarian thinking cannot become overnight the ruling thought of the whole society. On the contrary, the influence of the landlord-bourgeois ideology is still strongly felt in many areas and its thorough elimination must take a very long time. Vice Chairman Lin pointed out, "Without making revolution in the superstructure, without arousing the broad worker masses to action, without criticizing the revisionist line, without exposing a handful of renegades, special agents, capitalist roaders and counter-revolutionary elements, and without consolidating the leadership of the proletariat, how can we further consolidate the socialist economic base and further develop socialist productivity?"

Political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i came out with the absurd theory about the contradiction between the advanced socialist system and backward social productivity" and the cry about "the main task" of the Party and the people" being to "develop production." They do not really care for the development of our social productivity, what they want to do is to commit the vicious act of conspiracy to topple the proletarian dictatorship and restore capitalism under the cloak of the development of productivity.

(II)

In a class society, the contradictions between production relations and productivity and between the superstructure and the economic base will inevitably take the form of class contradictions and class struggle. This is because the advanced class representative of new productive forces resolutely demands a break away from the outdated production relations and superstructure while the exploiting class representative of the old system strive to maintain the status quo. Therefore, between them there are inevitably acute class contradictions and acute class struggle.

In a socialist society, though the bourgeoisie has been toppled with political power grasped in the hands of the proletariat yet the toppled landlord-bourgeois class will never reconcile itself to its own defeat and will surely wage a deathbed struggle with us in a vain attempt to recapture its lost paradise. As early as the 2nd plenary session of the 7th CCP Central Committee, Chairman Mao scientifically pointed out that after the seizure of political power by the proletariat, the main contradiction in the country was the "contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie." After the basic completion of the socialist transformation in our country, Chairman Mao repeatedly taught us, "In socialist society, after the completion of the socialist transformation in the system of the ownership of means of production, there are still class contradictions and there is still class struggle.

After the basic ompletion of the three great transformations in our country, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers absurdly claimed that the main contradiction in the country was "the contradiction between an advanced socialist system and backward social productive forces," because they wanted to brush aside the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie. They raised a cry about "the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie being basically solved with the public and private undertakings launched on a joint basis." This is rebellion against Marxist-Leninist doctrine on the proletarian dictatorship.

After the basic completion of the socialist transformation about the system of ownership of means of production, has class struggle died out? Can we pay sole attention to production and forget about strengthening proletarian dictatorship? Let us scan the teachings from the revolutionary teachers.

In the "Critique of the Gotha Program," Marx wrote, "In between capitalist society and communist society is a revolutionary transitionary period with the former transforming into the latter. Compatible with such a period is a political transitional period in which the state can only be the proletarian revolutionary dictatorship."

Basing himself on the great practice of the Soviet proletarian dictatorship, Lenin further clearly pointed out, "A whole historical period marks the transition of capitalism into communism. So long as such a period has not ended, the exploiters will inevitably cherish the hope of a comeback and turn such hope into action to that end". ("The Proletarian Revolution and Renegade Kautsky") He also repeatedly stressed that in the socialist period, "proletarian dictatorship is necessary". ("The 'Left-Wing' Infantilism of the Communist Movement") After summing up the historical experience of the proletarian dictatorship at home and abroad, the great leader Chairman Mao pointed out still more clearly, "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road and there is the danger of capitalist restoration." "Our instrument of dictatorship cannot be weakened but should be strengthened."

Historical facts of class struggle completely prove the unqualified correctness of the brilliant conclusions of the great proletarian revolutionary teachers Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. In themselves, the three great transformations in our country naturally represented an acute class struggle. Since the basic completion of the three great transformations, class struggle has never stopped. In 1957, the bourgeois rightist clique launched a frenzied attack against the Party and socialism. In 1959, the anti-Party Peng Te-huai clique frenziedly opposed the general line and opposed the great leap forward and the people's commune. From 1960 to 1962, Liu Shao-ch'i and his kind raised the sinister wind of "san-tzu-i-pao" and "four big freedoms." After 1963, Liu Shao-ch'i and his ilk sabotaged the "4-clear-up" movement by adopting tactics "Left" in form but Rightist in substance. Especially during the great proletarian cultural revolution, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents launched counter-attacks once and again from both Rightist and ultra-"Left" positions. Such a struggle represents a life-and-death struggle between the two big opposing classes--the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. The struggle from beginning to end centers on political power and the consolidation or the toppling of the proletarian dictatorship, or the following of the socialist road or the capitalist road.

Political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i tried to give up class struggle by coming out with "the contradiction between the advanced socialist system and backward productive forces" instead of the "contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie" in a vain attempt to basically brush aside the need of continuous revolution in the area of production relations and of the superstructure and oppose continuous revolution under the proletarian dictatorship, the vicious aim being to drag socialism back down to capitalism. The great Lenin once blisteringly attacked imperialists for "their attempt to turn peaceful economic construction into the peaceful

disintegration of the Soviet regime. (The Russian Communist (B) 9th National Congress) Political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i are just henchmen of such imperialists.

History shows that for the proletariat to win political power the only way is to make revolution. There is just nothing like peaceful means. For the proletariat to consolidate its political power the only way is to doggedly continue the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship. We can in no way occupy ourselves solely with production and forget and give up class struggle. The slogan of "peaceful transition" cannot lead to the "peaceful growing" of capitalist society into "socialist society" but instead can only help maintain capitalist rule. It cannot lead to the "peaceful growing" of socialist society into communist society but instead can only cause the "peaceful evolution" of socialist society into capitalism. In these countries where victory has not been achieved by the proletarian revolution, the revisionists advocate "the theory of productivity" just to drug the people and keep the people content with the status quo and free from being involved with revolution and with armed struggle to seize political power and overthrow the bourgeoisie. In the socialist states with political power seized by the proletariat, counter-revolutionary revisionists are spreading the "theory of productivity" in a vain attempt to bring about a metamorphosis of the Marxist-Leninist party into a "production party." The aim is to get the broad masses of Party members and people disarmed ideologically and make them concern themselves with only food, cotton and oil and not with the effort to distinguish between the enemies and friends, in order to help the class enemy in promoting "peaceful evolution." From this it can be seen that "the theory of productivity" is a through and through "capitalist theory."

(III)

The absurd theory about "the contradiction between the socialist system and backward social productive forces" concocted by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers can directly give rise to a counter-revolutionary revisionist line in opposition to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and has actually engendered such a counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Our comrades understand the problem of the line is one that decides everything. If the line is correct, we can come by everything. If the line is wrong, we will lose everything. The great leader Chairman Mao has summed up the historical experience of the proletarian dictatorship at home and abroad and made a profound Marxist-Leninist analysis of the basic contradictions of socialist society, and perfectly put forward our Party's basic line for the whole period of socialism. Such a correct Marxist-Leninist line put forward by Chairman Mao gives concrete expression to a series of guidelines and policies for our socialist revolution and construction personally initiated and worked out by Chairman Mao.

The great guideline of "promoting revolution and stimulating production" gives concrete expression to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. It has correctly solved the relationship between revolution and production, between spirit and matter, between the superstructure and the economic base and between production relations and productive forces. In a scathing attack

against those opportunists opposing the practice of looking at problems politically, Lenin once said, "Compared with economy, politics must inevitably occupy a primary place. To negate this is to forget about the most most fundamental rudiments of Marxism." (On the Trade Union, the Current Situation and the Errors of Trotsky and Bukharin) Chairman Mao always teaches us, "Political work is the lifeline of all economic work." Between politics and economy and between revolution and production the relationship is always one between the ruler and the ruled and between what is primary and what is secondary. To lay hold of politics is to get hold of the main aspect of a contradiction and to be able to lead everything forward. Only by doggedly giving prominence to politics can we continuously consolidate and develop the socialist economic foundation. And only in this way can we stimulate the high-speed development of productivity. This is a law governing socialist development. By advocating the idea of "production as a prod to revolution," political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i were prompted by a desire to replace revolution with production, suppress revolution and abolish revolution. To give prominence to production is in reality to give prominence to bourgeois politics. This represents a policy not of developing socialism but of staging a capitalist comeback.

"The aim of socialist revolution is to emancipate the productive forces." Our Party has traditionally paid great attention to the development of social productive forces. But how can we stimulate the development of productive forces? On whom should we rely for developing productive forces? We can only count on politics in command and on the masses of people armed with advanced thinking.

Marx said, "The most powerful source of productivity is the revolutionary class itself". (Impoverished Philosophy)

Lenin said, "The primary productive force of the whole of mankind represents the workers and the laborers." (The All-Russia First Congress on Socialist Education)

Chairman Mao said, "The decisive factor is not matter." "It is people and people alone who are the motive force behind the creation of world history."

The masses of people represent the main force in prosecuting the three major revolutionary movements and the main force in understanding and remolding the world. Of all factors underlying productivity, means of production is naturally important but a machine is only a possible source of productivity which can be made to count only through the human factor. Moreover, a machine itself must be produced by man. Different ideas of people bring different labor results. To deny the human factor is to deny the greatest source of productivity. To deny the ideological factor is to deny the interaction of the superstructure on the economic base. With man's thinking straightened out, production can go ahead. That we stress the proper handling of production relations, proper revolution in the area of the superstructure, vigorous class struggle and the arming of the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought is prompted by a desire for proper performance in politics, a correct line and the arousing to the fullest extent of people's socialist activism.

Vice Chairman Lin pointed out, "To give prominence to politics is not a policy that can be treated as a slapdash affair or something that can be done this way or that. It represents a basic measure based on the law governing the development of socialist society and the economic base of socialist society. To give no prominence to politics is to run counter to the law of development of socialist society."

The only correct guideline of "promoting revolution and stimulating production" personally worked out by Chairman Mao calls on us to grasp firmly such a lever as class struggle, give prominence to proletarian politics and guide mechanization with revolutionization. This represents a broad and open path we are being led to follow for building a socialist state.

Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers spared no efforts in advocating and pushing the "theory of productivity" with the demand that people concern themselves with only economic construction and not class struggle and with only mechanization but not revolutionization and promote vigorously material incentives and oppose politics in command. The aim was to push their counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i everywhere spread the line about politics in command being "something done to keep the upper levels satisfied," and made the absurd claim that "the development of technique means progress in all fields" and "the height of political performance." They made a hullabaloo about "electronics being the center of things," "new technology," "automation" and so on, while they kept quiet about the role of progressive thinking and the role of man. This only shows that the "productivity" in their minds is nothing but the means of production and production skills, and that they deny the effect of thinking and deny the interaction of the superstructure on the economic base. In a word, it only shows that they are political swindlers who claim the knowledge of Marxism but are in reality anti-Marxist.

Experience of our struggle with political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i shows that under socialist conditions, "the theory of productivity" is circulated under the cloak of Marxism and the signboard of developing social productive forces and is peddled under the slogans "Improve the material wellbeing of the people" and "Strengthen socialist construction." It is therefore highly deceptive in nature. It represents the "theory" of bourgeois opposition to socialist revolution and of capitalist restoration. So long as the working class and the bourgeoisie exist, the "theory of productivity" will come out in one form or another under all disguises. To penetratingly criticize the reactionary "theory of productivity" and eliminate its remnant poisonous influence is of great significance in raising the consciousness of line struggle and doggedly continuing the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship.

We must read and study concientiously and master Marxism and strive to raise the level of Marxism and raise the ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism. Only in this way can we understand what

dialectical materialism and historical materialism is, what idealism and metaphysics is and avoid playing into the hands of those political swindlers who claim knowledge of Marxism but are actually against Marx. And only in this way can we more consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and carry the socialist revolution through to the end.

* * *

BAREFOOT DOCTORS

Step Up Ideological and Political Work for Bare-Foot Doctors

- An experience in the consolidation of cooperative medicine in Chiehkou Production Brigade, Wuho hsien

by

Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao July 22, 1971)

The CCP branch of Chiehkou Production Brigade, Wuch'iao Commune, Wuho hsien, Anhwei province, by following great leader Chairman Mao's teaching "Political work is the life line of all economic work," and proceeding from strengthening ideological and political work for bare-foot doctors, has gone one step further in consolidating cooperative medicine.

Eliminating the "Theory of It Does Not Pay to Study Medicine," Serving as a Good Native Doctor

In Chiehkou Production Brigade there were three bare-foot doctors. At the beginning they were very enthusiastic about studying medicine and giving treatment to the sick. But after a period of time they developed the erroneous idea of "it does not pay to study medicine" and thought: "Bare-foot doctors have to work until late at night and run about a lot. They have to do manual labor just the same but do not get extra work points. On top of that they have to take risks." Finally they attended to their medical duties only in a perfunctory manner and gave their patients this or that medicine according to the book. As a result, cooperative medicine ended up in the red.

In view of this problem, members of the CCP branch held individual heart-to-heart talks with the bare-foot doctors and studied Chairman Mao's brilliant "Three Constantly Read Articles" together with them. Old poor peasants were also invited to recall past sufferings and think about their present happiness and repudiate the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of health work pushed forward by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. With such patient help from the CCP branch, bare-foot doctors criticized such erroneous ideas as "it does not pay to study medicine", etc., and made up their minds to learn medicine well and grasp the power of public health work well for the sake of the poor and lower-middle peasants.

To master the therapy for the nervous paralysis of the face by acupuncture, bare-foot doctor Yüan Ch'eng-lang repeatedly pricked points in his temple for practice. Some people told him that in this area the skin and muscle were thin and blood vessels numerous therefore it could be dangerous to conduct such practice. But he recalled Chairman Mao's teaching "We must be absolutely responsible to our work and absolutely zealous

toward our comrades and people" and perseveringly continued practicing on his own body until he mastered this technique and cured four patients of facial paralysis.

In order to do a better job in developing the mass movement of mass prevention and mass treatment, the CCP branch of Chiehkou Production Brigade decided to select two youths from each production team to study medicine in the evenings and during rainy days. In the study they took political and ideological lessons first, in which they studied Chairman Mao's great instruction "Place the emphasis of medical and health work in the countryside" and the "Three Constantly Read Articles." Guided by correct ideas, they relatively quickly mastered new therapeutic techniques such as new acupuncture, etc. They succeeded in playing the role of backbone in the movement of mass prevention and mass treatment after they returned to their respective production teams to serve as health workers.

In order to become a good health worker for the poor and lower-middle peasants, health worker Fang Pao-chiang of Chiehkou Production Team studied hard and humbly. As a result, he mastered the fundamentals of new acupuncture in one month's time and cured more than 30 patients of hernia, stomach ache and head ache.

Eliminating the View That "Herb Medicine Is Useless" and Actively Adopting Native Medicine

In order to improve cooperative medicine the poor and lower-middle peasants proposed that bare-foot doctors and health workers collect and use local medical herbs. At the beginning they refused to accept this idea. Some of them said: "You mean roots and barks can cure diseases. This is indeed something new!"

What produced such an erroneous idea? It was mainly due to poisoning by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary line of health work which placed undue emphasis on things foreign but slighted things native. Another factor was that they did not have any personal experience in the efficacy of Chinese herb medicine in curing and preventing disease. So the CCP branch organized the bare-foot doctors and health workers in Mao Tse-tung's study classes where they could study Chairman Mao's teachings of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle" and invited old poor peasants to give accounts of their own experience in the use of herb medicine for treatment, to repudiate reactionary preposterous theories as "Chinese medicine is unscientific" and "herb medicine is useless", etc., so as to make everybody obtain a correct understanding of the application of medicinal herbs. Old poor peasants with rich experience in medicinal herbs were also invited to guide bare-foot doctors and health workers in the study and collection of medicinal herbs. They eventually collected more than 200 different kinds of medicinal herbs.

In 1963 poor peasant commune member Chao Hsien-chi suffered from "multiple tumors." He was hospitalized four times and operated upon seven times; but was not cured after spending more than a thousand yuan. Last year, bare-foot doctor Yüan Ch'eng-lang gave him six doses of herb medicine

and it worked well. When an intellectual youth settled in the brigade named Chin Lu-p'ing coughed badly, the health worker of the production team told her to drink a mixture of boiled cotton roots and unrefined sugar and she recovered quickly. Bare-foot doctors also fully demonstrated the power of medicinal herbs by using them to cure acute hepatitis, hernia, indigestion in babies, etc.

Correcting the Idea of Uselessness and Improve Native Recipes in the Course of Practice

After the beginning of cooperative medicine the poor and lower-middle peasants produced many native recipes which were popular among the local communities. Some of the people requested that these native recipes be tested and appraised so that they could be popularized and applied. But the bare-foot doctors hesitated, fearing that their low cultural level would prevent them from achieving anything. Moreover, they thought if they handled it wrongly they might even kill people, a risk which they dared not take. In the CCP branch of the production brigade some of the members were also afraid to take the risk.

To unify thinking, members of the CCP branch of the production brigade studied together with the bare-foot doctors and health workers great leader Chairman Mao's teaching: "Mankind must incessantly sum up experience and make discoveries, inventions, creations and progress. All viewpoints of stagnation, pessimism, uselessness, arrogance and self-complacency are wrong." So the bare-footed doctors and health workers repudiated the viewpoints of stagnation and uselessness and developed the revolutionary spirit of daring to think, daring to speak and daring to act. After appraising over 110 native recipes by clinical tests they made pills, tablets and plasters from 63 native recipes which proved to be effective. In the meantime they also strove to do a good job in studying and elevating the standard of native medical recipes.

One of the native recipes for mastitis consisted of roots of daphne genkwa and veratrum nigrum. However, roots of daphne genkwa was very difficult to find locally. Looking through a list of commonly found herbs in their locality, the bare-foot doctors discovered the properties of roots of hemerocallis flava to be similar to those of daphne genkwa. Later clinical practice proved that roots of hemerocallis flava could be used as a substitute for daphne genkwa.

In the course of practice they also incessantly composed new recipes. For instance, on the basis of symptoms of infection and blood in the stool of diarrhea, they used amarantus mangostanus, prtulaca oleracca, euphorbia humifusa which stops bleeding, viola patrinii which stops infection, and taraxacum to make a pill for stopping diarrhea. This pill was proved by repeated clinical application to be efficacious.

As a result of the CCP branch of Chiehkou Production Brigade's perseverance in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the heads of bare-foot doctors and health workers and its activities of using ideological revolutionization to command and push forward native doctors, native medicines and native medical recipes, medical expenses decreased gradually--to 3 *fen* 8 *li* *per capita* per month. In the meantime, cooperative medicine becomes more and more consolidated.

* * *

MODEL PARTY SECRETARY

South China Party Branch Secretary Works in Defense of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(NCNA-English Nanning, July 26, 1971)

Li chen-yun is party branch secretary of the tsangyang production brigade in south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region. he firmly carries out and defends chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in class struggle and the struggle for production and leads the people of chuang, han and yao nationalities in their triumphant advance along the road indicated by chairman mao.

Li chen-yun was born in a farm labourer's family. in the old society, his father spat blood and died and his mother was sold by a local tyrant; his three brothers died of hunger or from cold. he was made a farmhand and cruelly oppressed by a landlord as a lad of nine.

our great leader chairman mao saved him and others from the abyss of suffering when his village was liberated in 1949. after that, he whole-heartedly followed chairman mao and the communist party in making revolution.

when the national economy in 1960 suffered temporary difficulties caused by natural calamities, liu shao-chi and his agents in kwangsi acted to restore capitalism by dividing up among individuals the collective farmland and forests.

Li chen-yun studied chairman mao's article "on the question of agricultural co-operation" and exposed the plot of a handful of class enemies to undermine collective production. chairman mao teaches: "we must have faith, first, that the peasant masses are ready to advance step by step along the road of socialism under the leadership of the party, and second, that the party is capable of leading the peasants along this road. these two points are the essence of the matter, the main current."

this strengthened li chen-yun's determination and he led the poor and lower-middle peasants in opposing the dividing up of the collective farmland. a handful of class enemies hated him and struggled mercilessly against him. some capitalist-roaders lodged a phoney charge against him of "opposing the higher authority". at a meeting held to "criticize" him, the capitalist-roaders insisted that he admit his "errors" in not carrying out the order to divide up the farmland. li chen-yun said firmly: "what is the error in advancing along the road of socialism charted by chairman mao? if a communist admits that he is mistaken in taking the socialist road, he is a class traitor and capitulates to capitalism. i'll never do this exclamation" he refused to make any "self-criticism". the capitalist-roaders removed him from his post as party branch secretary and expelled him from the party.

but this did not shake his determination to defend chairman mao's revolutionary line. he was convinced that he was correct in closely following chairman mao in taking the socialist road. he told the poor and lower-middle peasants: "they can remove me from my post, but they cannot shake my will to defend chairman mao's revolutionary line; they have expelled me from the party, but they cannot alter my loyalty to chairman mao." in those trying days, he persisted in studying chairman mao's works and propagating mao tsetung thought. he paid close attention to the struggle

of the poor and lower-middle peasants against the capitalist-roaders and encouraged them. he said, "we must follow chairman mao's words and safeguard the socialist bastion in tsangyang, come what may."

chairman mao in 1962 set forth the party's basic line throughout the historical period of socialism and stressed the existence of classes and class struggle during the transition period. this was a head-on blow to liu shao-chi's revisionist line. the party organization at a higher level reversed the decision taken against li chen-yun and reinstated his party membership. he said warmly: "i owe what i am today to the wise leadership of chairman mao. mao tsetung thought is the life line of our revolution, and i must fight all my life in defence of chairman mao's revolutionary line."

during the great proletarian cultural revolution li chen-yun led the masses of peasants in struggling against liu shao-chi's bourgeois headquarters. he often went to the villages of chuang and yao nationalities to propagate chairman mao's new instructions and arouse the masses to expose the counter-revolutionary crimes of the class enemies. his bravery in defending chairman mao's revolutionary line encouraged the masses to unite and deepen the revolutionary mass criticism and hit hard at the handful of class enemies.

li chen-yun and the commune members studied and carried out the great call "unite to win still greater victories" which chairman mao issued at the ninth party congress. on the basis of mao tsetung thought, the peasants of chuang, han and yao nationalities throughout the brigade worked in close unity and propelled both revolution and production forward.

situated on the western kwangsi plateau, the tsangyang brigade was traditionally a drought-striken area. the people of various nationalities wanted to lead water from the pinglin river into the fields for irrigation. li chen-yun led them in digging canals winding up the mountains and transforming the area by self-reliance and arduous struggle as chairman mao teaches.

he surveyed the pinglin river and two surrounding mountains time and again to observe the flow of water and find the causes for drought. investigations of the river's basin provided data on the source, course and range of accumulated water. then the people worked out a scientific programme to build water conservancy works.

this started during the great proletarian cultural revolution. blasting rocks and opening caves presented difficulties. people sometimes had to use 50 to 60 chisels and striked thousands of times to breach a boulder. li chen-yun was in charge of the work and stayed there, ready to do any heavy, difficult or dangerous job. when tunnels were being opened, the long fuses on explosive charges sometimes failed to go off. making on-the-spot investigations with the peasants, he summed up the best experience in firing shots safely. he then made the first experiments in not using long fuses, regardless of his own safety. the experience was then summed up to ensure safety and the new method speeded up the project.

when a second tunnel in complicated geological structures was being opened, there was a cave-in. li chen-yun and other cadres and militiamen worked out methods to prop up the tunnel framework to deal with the problem

of cave-ins. with all his might he once held up a rock that threatened to drop, and saved a dozen comrades at work.

the tsangyang water conservancy project consists of two tunnels with a total length of 530 metres and 20,000 metres of irrigation canals winding up the mountains. the pinglin river water goes through 27 hills to reach the fields. more than 133 hectares of dry land were turned into farmland that gives stable yields despite drought or water-logging. the harvests have been good year after year. total grain output in 1970 was 2.4 times that in 1963. the brigade got an even better harvest this summer. the grain-deficient brigade now has a surplus.

no matter how busy and tired he is, li chen-yun studies chairman mao's works conscientiously every day. his health was undermined by his hard life in the old society. one night he persisted in study although he was feeling poorly. his wife urged him to rest, but he refused. he said: "we are communists and chairman mao saved us poor people from a life of suffering in the old society. marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought is revolutionary truth and the life-line of the proletariat. before liberation ruthless oppression by the landlords and reactionaries kept us from becoming literate. before the great proletarian cultural revolution, liu shao-chi and other political swindlers pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line to block our efforts to study chairman mao's works. chairman mao has now provided us with good conditions. if we do not study his works well, we are not living up to his expectation."

li chen-yun recognizes the need to read and study seriously and have a good grasp of marxism and to follow the party's basic line for the whole historical period of socialism advanced by chairman mao, so as to raise the ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism. this is a question of prime importance for the ideological revolutionization of leading bodies. therefore, he not only studies conscientiously but takes the lead in reporting to others what he has learned. he also leads the other members of the brigade party branch and the revolutionary committee in studying chairman mao's works and in unfolding the revolutionary mass criticism to raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

at the end of last year, li chen-yun was elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the autonomous region. he defends chairman mao's revolutionary line with courage and carries it out resolutely. he was elected a member of the autonomous region party committee last march. thanks to his efforts, there is now a mass movement in the tsangyang production brigade for the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought.

RURAL EDUCATION

Northwest China Peasants Eager to Raise Educational Level

(NCNA-English Lanchow, July 26, 1971)

a yintahsiang brigade in Chuchuan County, Kansu Province, has made new achievements in popularizing education in the past decade. The great leader Chairman Mao paid great attention to this northwest China township's outstanding work in spare-time education during the agricultural co-operative movement. Chairman Mao in 1955 wrote an introductory note to the article "How Yinta Township Started Spare-time Education for Peasants" in the book "Socialist Upsurge in China's Countryside".

Over 80 per cent of the 925 young commune members, men and women, have at least four year's schooling. Ninetyseven per cent of the school-age children are attending the primary or the middle school run by the brigade. The old people have their own study classes, too.

Before liberation, Yinta Township had only one school run by the landlords. The students were all from rich peasant and landlord families. The children of the poor and lower-middle peasants had no opportunity to go to school until liberation. The expansion of agricultural co-operation in 1954 brought about a new upsurge in the peasants' spare-time education. Winter schools, literacy classes and other spare-time schools were set up one after another. They helped train many cadres, book-keepers and work-point recorders who resolutely take the socialist road.

The great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant introductory note commending the township's spare-time education inspired the poor and lower-middle peasants with greater enthusiasm for raising their educational level. They ran the night schools, literacy classes and other spare-time schools still better. Husband and wife, sister and brother, parents and children all taught each other. Many illiterates learned to read books, newspapers and keep work-points. The founding of the People's Commune in 1958 gave a new impetus to this mass education movement.

But in 1961 the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-chi and company stepped up their efforts to push the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education. They spread the fallacy "peasants without education can till the land just as well" to oppose the peasants learning to read and write. Liu Shao-chi's agents in the locality tried to tie the peasants down to production all day. They undermined the study campaign and closed down the spare-time schools. However, the poor and lower-middle peasants who are boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao gave them a rebuff: "You may lop off our spare-time schools but you can't shake our determination to grasp revolutionary culture." The commune members again studied Chairman Mao's brilliant introductory note and organized themselves into study groups. They carried blackboards with them to the fields and continued to learn to read and write during work breaks.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants vigorously criticized Liu Shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and Chairman Mao's brilliant introductory note found its way deeper into the hearts of the people. The mass movement for the living study and application of Mao Tsetung Thought and for

raising the educational level has swept the brigade since 1968. more than 700 people have attended classes for politics and general knowledge. the enrolment in the brigade-run schools reached more than 400 last year.

the poor and lower-middle peasants have chosen teachers from among the commune members and young people with education. they use mao tsetung thought to command their teaching and make chairman mao's works the main teaching material. apart from an hour's study of chairman mao's works every morning, in the evening, the students study things in connection with the practical struggle of the locality. they study chairman mao's teachings on party building and the new party constitution during the party consolidation movement. the students of the lower grades learn first to know the words and then to grasp their meaning. those of higher grades write essays criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on party building. they study "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and the "eight-point charter" for agriculture in order to apply them in production. they learn both the language and the basic knowledge of agricultural science. quite a number of students now know how to measure the area and volume and survey the land, ditches and canals. they have also acquired some knowledge on electrical engineering and the use of chemical fertilizer.

old people, too, are not neglected. some are organised into study groups; others are taught by primary school pupils at their homes. old poor peasant chen chao-chi, who used to be illiterate, can now read and write thanks to help from two pupils. he can recite many quotations from chairman mao.

the poor and lower-middle peasants have set up a leading group to guide the revolution in education and assigned their outstanding representatives to lead the brigade-run primary and middle schools. a 21-member part-time lecturing group made up of old poor peasants, core members of the militia, technicians and barefoot doctors are regularly teaching at the schools. in accordance with chairman mao's "may 7 directive", the students, while mainly engaging in study, also learn industrial and agricultural production and criticize and repudiate the bourgeoisie so that they can be trained into successors for the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

the more than 150 book-keepers, work-point recorders, health and medical workers, tractor drivers, teachers trained by the yintahsiang brigade have become a backbone force in building the new socialist countryside.

"three-in-one" scientific experimental groups made up of cadres, veteran peasants and young people have been set up. production has grown every year because of wide application of scientific farming.

armed with socialist new culture, the poor and lower-middle peasants now use mao tsetung thought to guide the rural cultural work. every production team has its own blackboard or wall newspaper. they have set up mao tsetung thought propaganda teams to perform in the fields during work breaks.

the yintahsiang brigade was cited an outstanding collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in september 1970 and its representatives attended the kansu provincial conference of the activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

TECHNICAL INNOVATION

PLA Auto Repair Company Makes Important Technical Innovation on Gasoline Engine

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1971)

the no. 2 auto repair company of a unit of the chinese people's liberation army has made an important technical innovation on gasoline engines that lowers the consumption of oil. they did this under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. the improved engine has more power, the starter works better and the life of the parts is prolonged. recommended by the government industrial department concerned and the p.l.a. general logistics department, the innovation is being widely adopted in many parts of china and by p.l.a. units.

the unit to which this repair company belongs is highly conscious of the struggle between the two lines. under the wise leadership of chairman mao and vice-chairman lin, it has made outstanding contributions to the proletarian revolution.

the repair company is a small unit with only a few machine tools. it carries forward the unbending and indomitable revolutionary spirit and the heroic army style of being modest and prudent and good at learning. over the years, it has been eager to shoulder heavy loads and overcome difficulties. it has used mao tsetung thought to cultivate brave and fearless fighters who are good at learning the advanced experience of other units in making major overhaul of trucks on the road, and dare to make breakthroughs in technical innovations.

the company started working on the innovation in carrying out chairman mao's teaching of increasing production and practising economy. "is there room for improvement when there have been many innovations and improvements since the engine was invented?" some one asked. the fighters of the company followed chairman mao's teaching: "in the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level." they made many innovations based on the experience they learnt from other units. these innovations, which were supported by the party committee, helped save petroleum.

but the innovation, though it saved oil, reduced the power of the engine. they tried to find a way to solve the contradiction.

the commanders and fighters applied chairman mao's philosophic thinking in analyzing this in connection with the experience of other units. they found that in the past they had either created the external conditions or readjusted the internal factors for saving oil and that if they combined both well, they could both save oil and increase power.

the party branch took the matter seriously and the party committee supported them. a lively technical innovations drive swept the company. the party committee immediately sent one of its members to lead the team that included experienced cadres to direct the work.

in the past, they had added new devices to the engine. this time they dealt with the design. bourgeois specialists once asserted that gasoline engines nowadays were too well made to be improved. the team had many

difficulties in breaking with conventions and blazing a new trail that would be more scientific. the comrades on the innovations group ate and slept in the workshop, tirelessly studying and working out their plans. when one effort failed, they put forward another. the party branch ran a mao tsetung thought study class, using invincible mao tsetung thought to keep up the fighters' fighting morale and opening their minds and drawing out their wisdom by the study of chairman mao's philosophic thinking.

liu chin-teh, member of the division's logistics department party committee and a member of the team, was a veteran truck driver from the korean battle-field. he encouraged the fighters by telling them how he and others had driven lorries under enemy fire to transport ammunition and other war material to defeat the u.s. aggressors and the heroic exploits of the chinese people's volunteers in fighting the u.s. aggressors. at the same time, he worked with the fighters under the lorries, at machine tools and in summing up experience.

inspired by the cadres, the innovation group worked hard. the commanders and fighters of the company also worked in shifts day and night to help with the project. members of the drivers squad went out on missions by day and took part in studying the plan in the evening, some studying the model and others drawing diagrams on the ground. at one discussion, a veteran driver with just primary school education analyzed the phenomena reflected by one of the parts with chairman mao's philosophic viewpoint that the general character is contained in every individual character, and boldly put forward a new plan. this plan was carefully considered by the party branch and adopted after it was studied and revised.

---

new problem arose in the course of carrying it out. the electricians did not obtain the anticipated results but almost ran into danger. their squad leader, kuo ching-fu, a young communist, led the men in studying chairman mao's teaching: "the ceaseless emergence and ceaseless resolution of contradictions is the dialectical law of the development of things." during the battle, they constantly revealed contradictions on the basis of their failures and groped for ways to solve them. the whole squad became more and more spirited in the battle and in the end succeeded after failing dozens of times. this helped solve the knotty problem.

an innovation involves many problems from model experiments to practical application. this innovation required a fairly high level of technology, high-graded welding equipment, heat-resistant materials and good experience in welding. this, of course, was easy for a big motor vehicle plant or a large motor vehicle repair plant. the case was different in this small repair company. but the comrades on the welding squad refused to be daunted. without adequate welding equipment, they used indigenous instead of modern methods; without heat-resistant materials, they repaired old things and made use of discards; lacking experience, they learned in practice. veteran welder liu tung-hou, a party member, feared no setbacks and experimented repeatedly in line with chairman mao's teaching: "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge." he tried, failed, drew lessons and tried again, failed again, and again summed up experience until he evolved a new method of welding that solved the problem.

the unit immediately put the improved engine into use. it proved its ability to save oil and increase power, thus solving the contradictions unresolved for years.

leading offices at higher levels soon learnt the news. the p.l.a. general logistics department and the government industrial department concerned hailed their success and invited them to peking to have it tested and report on their experience.

anything new has to be improved in the course of repeated experiments, tests, use and refinement.

they first tested it on various roads. a lorry loaded with armymen and towing a heavy artillery piece was driven along 40 kilometres of precipitous mountain road. drivers would press the accelerator to the bottom and shift gears to the lowest speed. any slip along this road with a sheer drop could cause trouble. but the driver increased the speed and lifted the accelerator, but the power increased and there was no difficulty in making sudden turns and climbing steep sections to reach the other end of the mountain road.

this was followed by a stand-trial which was made in an internal combustion engine plant. the trial started at low speed and it worked well. then it was shifted to high speed. the engine burnt because it could not stand the high inner-temperature caused by the sudden acceleration. this showed that the renovated engine could be used only in lorries with a speed of up to 100 kilometres an hour. improvements were needed to make it suitable for lorries going faster.

the workers, scientific and technical personnel and leading cadres of the departments concerned began to work at it under the inspiration of chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories". after repeated study and trials, they found that the materials were not resistant enough to high temperature and the manufacture was rough and ready.

thus a new battle to make fine precision parts began. under the leadership of the party committee, parts resistant to high temperature were soon made after round-the-clock hard work. workers of two factories in tientsin rushed a number of new parts to them. workers in peking who were charged with the test and technical personnel of the government industrial department got ready for the next trial.

the test proved it successful. the innovation could be applied to all kinds of gasoline engines.

this type of engine is being widely used in the army and other units in all parts of china. some units saved 30 per cent on gasoline. the use of the engine on the tibetan plateau helped increase the volume of transportation. in inner mongolia, it used to be difficult to start the engine at temperatures of 20 to 30 degrees centigrade, below zero, but now there is no difficulty.

the party committee of the p.l.a. peking units awarded a merit, first class, to the company, and merits to thirteen cadres, fighters and workers who proved themselves outstanding in making technical innovations. it also issued an order, calling on all army units under its command to learn from them.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation Signed in Peking between Governments of People's Republic of China and Democratic People's Republic of Algeria

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1971)

an agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the democratic people's republic of algeria was signed here this morning.

vice-premier li hsien-nien attended the signing ceremony.

the agreement was signed by chi peng-fei, chinese acting minister of foreign affairs, and abdelaziz bouteflika, leader of the government delegation of the algerian democratic people's republic, member of the algerian council of revolution and minister of foreign affairs, on behalf of their respective governments.

attending the signing ceremony on the algerian side were members of the algerian government delegation: ambassador abdelmalek benhabyles, ambassador omar oussedik, ambassador to china taleb bendiab chaib, ambassador messaoud ait chaalal, major kamal abdelranim, ambassador belkacem benyahia, ambassador abdelhamid adjali, lieutenant nrireche mohamed, hocine djoudi, abdelkader benkaci, bachir ould rouis, mohamed bilaed, hamid larbi si abdallah, mahieddin abed and secretary of the delegation berdri nadjib.

present at the ceremony on the chinese side were chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of the other departments concerned yuan hua-ping, ho ying, wang ming-chun, han hsu, lu hsuen-chien and tai pei-chen.

the chinese and algerian sides held talks again prior to the ceremony.

Algerian Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Yenan

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1971)

the government delegation of the democratic people's republic of algeria led by abdelaziz bouteflika, member of the algerian council of revolution and minister of foreign affairs, left here by special plane today for a visit to yenan and other places. the delegation is accompanied by ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

present at the airport to give the guests a warm send-off were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; chen chi-teh, deputy

chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and several thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital.

peking airport flew the national flags of china and algeria. as minister bouteflika and other distinguished algerian guests, accompanied by vice-premier li hsien-nien and others, walked round the airport infield to bid the crowd farewell, the airport was astir with beating of drums and cymbals. young people performed militia dance and red scarf dance to convey the chinese people's tribute to the algerian people. waving bouquets and colourful scarves, the crowd shouted: "long live the friendship between the chinese and algerian peoples exclamation" "firmly support the algerian people in their just struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "firmly support the revolutionary struggle of the peoples of asia, africa and latin america exclamation firmly support the revolutionary struggle of the peoples of north america, europe and oceania exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

present were chan youran, minister of popular education and youth of the royal government of national union of cambodia; diplomatic officials of the algerian embassy in peking and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

also present were leading members of the chinese government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries ma wen-po, chen teh-ho, chen mu-hua, chou hua-min, yen chun, li kuang-hsun, chien cheng-ying, huang tso-chen and ting hsi-lin.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Student and Youth Visiting Group of Society for Anglo-Chinese Understanding Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1971)

an 18-member student and youth visiting group of the society for anglo-chinese understanding arrived here by train this afternoon for a friendly visit to china. head of the group is tim megarry and deputy head is sally reynolds.

welcoming them at the railway station were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned li chuan-chung, hsing jen-hsien and hsu chung-ching.

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china international travel service gave a banquet this evening in honour of the british guests.

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Peking Banquet in Honor of Delegation of People's Liberation Movement of Angola

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

the chinese-african peoples' friendship association gave a banquet here today to warmly welcome the delegation of the people's liberation movement of angola led by agostinho neto, chairman of the movement.

wang kuo-chuan, a leading member of the chinese-african peoples' friendship association, and chairman agostinho neto spoke at the banquet which was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and angola.

wang kuo-chuan warmly praised the angolan people's armed struggle. he said that the angolan people's armed strength has grown from small to big and from weak to strong and won one victory after another in the struggle against portuguese colonialism which was supported by u.s. imperialism.

he said: the chinese people highly admire and praise the angolan people's spirit of heroic struggle. we are convinced that the people of angola, guinea (bissau) and mozambique, who are strengthening their unity, supporting each other and persisting in protracted people's war, can surely surmount all difficulties and win complete victory.

he said: the revolutionary struggles waged by the oppressed nations and peoples in the world against imperialism and colonialism and for winning and defending national independence are inseparable. they always sympathize with and support each other. the common experiences in history and the common revolutionary struggles have linked the people of china and angola closely together. the chinese people deeply sympathize with and firmly support the angolan people's revolutionary struggle against colonialism and neo-colonialism and for national independence. similarly, your struggle constitutes a support to us. we believe your visit will further strengthen the militant friendship and revolutionary unity of the people of our two countries.

chairman agostinho neto said: it is a pleasure and honour for us to make the current visit to china and exchange with you the feelings of friendship forged in the struggle against imperialism. our meeting will undoubtedly enhance the friendship between the angolan and chinese peoples.

for many years, he added, the angolan people have waged a protracted struggle against the portuguese colonialists. he said: our fight is not isolated, but linked with the anti-imperialist struggles of the people of viet nam and other indochinese countries, korea, china and other asian, african and latin american countries.

chairman neto said: the angolan guerrilla fighters and their leadership in their fight draw inspiration from the voice of comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and the voice of the chinese people, to which they always listen attentively. he expressed the hope that the friendship between the angolan and chinese people forged in the anti-imperialist struggles would grow constantly.

present at the banquet were leading members of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the other organizations concerned ting hsi-lin, wang yuen-hsi, hsing jen-hsien, yang chi, chao wei and yang yi.

CAMBODIA

Statement of Mr. Penn Nhach

(NCNA-English Pekingm July 26, 1971)

mr. penn nhach, former second secretary of the embassy of the kingdom of cambodia in london, issued a statement on july 17, announcing his joining the national united front of cambodia.

the full text of the statement of mr. penn nhach reads as follows:

in response to the call issued on january 18, 1971, by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and by the chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c., i am happy to come, from this day onwards, to join with the members of the n.u.f.c. which has, for more than one year, in all fields and all forms, conducted both at home and abroad a heroic combat against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys and for the liberation of our motherland.

right after the fascist coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, my determination to join the n.u.f.c. was made. but i was short of favourable occasion. from then on, i felt subject to a very close surveillance. a fortuitous chance has finally fallen on me to free myself from that fascist and anti-popular administration.

as a patriot and one who loves his motherland like all the self-respecting khmers, i cannot remain indifferent to the great misfortune which has been imposed upon our people as a result of the despicable treason of a handful of ambitious persons who have not hesitated to serve as the base instruments of aggression of the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys, the saigon and bangkok puppet regimes. selling out, in fact, independence, sovereignty and national territory to u.s. imperialism, they are left with the sorrowful honour to be sub-lackeys and they even agree to the fact that a part of the national territory is occupied by the thieu-ky-khiem mercenaries.

i cannot serve a rotten, anti-popular and fascist regime.

i am happy of and pleased with the honour of being able hence-forward to participate in the sacred struggle for the liberation of our beloved motherland together with the other brother and sister members of the n.u.f.c.

i dare hope that my colleagues and compatriots would find out an occasion to free themselves from the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh's hell.

long live the n.u.f.c. exclamation

long live the r.g.n.u.c. exclamation

july 17, 1971

CHINA AND CANADA

Kuo Mo-jo and Chang Hsi-jo Meet Canadian Progressive Conservative Party Leader and His Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chang hsi-jo, president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, today met robert lorne stanfield, leader of the canadian progressive conservative party, and his wife.

present on the occasion were t.s. sloan, senior assistant, and g.w.s. scott, executive assistant, of stanfield who are visiting china with him, and r.e. collins, canadian ambassador to china, j.m. fraser, counsellor, and r.g. godson, commercial counsellor, of the canadian embassy in peking.

the guests and hosts had a friendly talk.

also present were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including chou chiu-yen, ling ching, cheng chi-hung and peng chin-po.

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Parliamantary Delegation Visit Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, July 26, 1971)

the french parliamentary delegation led by alain peyrefitte, chairman of the commission of cultural, family and social affairs of the national assembly, and the correspondents accompanying the delegation left here for hangchow by train this morning after a visit to shanghai. they are accompanied by pei shih-chang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the west european, american and australasian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

the french parliamentary delegation arrived in shanghai from wuhan by special plane on july 23. during its stay in shanghai, the delegation was honoured at a banquet given by hsu ching-hsien, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee. the french friends visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, the shanghai electrical machinery plant, the shanghai school of dancing and the machiao people's commune. they also attended a performance of the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" and had an excursion on whangpoo river.

on its arrival and departure from shanghai, the french parliamentary delegation was welcomed and seen off by kuang tao, member of the standing committee of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other organizations concerned.

LAIRD'S ASIAN TOUR

Laird's Briefing on His "Asian Tour" Lays Bare Aggressive Nature of US Imperialism

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

u.s. defence secretary melvin r. laird at a news briefing in washington on july 23 made remarks on his recent conspiratorial activities in japan and south korea, according to washington reports. he once again made the arrogant outcry that the united states would make no change in its support for its puppets and lackeys in asia and that it wanted to vigorously foster and encourage the arms expansion of japanese militarism. he carried out nuclear blackmail against the asian peoples in an unbridled manner and flagrantly declared that the united states' "mutual treaty obligations" to the chiang kai-shek gang would not be changed. his remarks are a frantic provocation against the chinese people and the people of other asian countries. they further show that u.s. imperialism is still obdurately sticking to its policies of aggression and war in asia.

at the very outset of his news briefing, laird openly admitted that his recent trip to japan and south korea was to push further the nixon doctrine of "using asians to fight asians". he said, "what i tried to do in japan and also in korea was to explain and answer any questions that did exist on the nixon doctrine and the application of the nixon doctrine in asia, and for that matter, throughout the world" so that "there would be a better understanding between our governments, particularly in japan and korea where i visited, (of) the application of the nixon doctrine with (meaning to) the mutual security treaties and to our defence treaties which are in existence between the united states and japan and korea (meaning the pak jung hi clique)". he added that for the "application of the nixon doctrine", it is necessary to see to it that "the strength of military deterrent" and "the strength of partnership" -- the other two pillars of the nixon doctrine -- be "adequately applied" as moves are made in the area of negotiations.

laird's remarks show that the first counter-revolutionary "arrangement" u.s. imperialism has made in this respect is to step up the collusion with the japanese reactionaries and the south korean puppet clique in a vain attempt to use these running dogs to fight in the van to stage a last-ditch struggle for u.s. imperialism to hang on in asia. he said that in japan and south korea, "i started all of my discussions with the detailed presentation by me of the importance that we attach to partnership, to the partnership arrangements that we have, the importance we attach to military strength" and the presentation that "the strength of our military deterrent and the strength of our partnership go hand in hand." with this counter-revolutionary end in view, laird brought forth last march the so-called "total force concept" to combine the force of the united states and the forces of its various puppets in a "new partnership". he said in the news briefing that in japan and south korea he "went into the full discussion of the total force concept" and "spent a lot of time" on it. laird said, "the nations of asia can do within the various treaty structures which we have, can do a better job than we can, and we should maximize the use of the resources that we all possess, and that's what the total force concept is all about. that's what the nixon doctrine is all about." thus laird minced no words in fostering the

u.s. puppets in asia to serve u.s. imperialism's continued aggression in asia.

the second "arrangement" laird made in his japanese and south korean tour is to quicken the tempo of enlisting the service of japanese militarism. it is by no means incidental that during his stay in japan, laird made a special "inspection" of the japanese "self defense force" stationed in hokkaido, and reviewed the 7th division with all of their equipment. he confessed that this was "very unusual sort of a thing. this was the first time any foreign visitor had ever seen a japanese self defense force pass in review. as a matter of fact, this was the first time a united states secretary of defense had ever visited japan since we've had a defense department." this brings to light with what anxiety u.s. imperialism is enlisting the service of japanese militarism.

in order to use japanese militarism as a storm trooper in the "realistic deterrent" of u.s. imperialism, laird stressed the need for the "modernization" and the raising of "quality" of the japanese armaments. he said that "this is agreed upon" between him and sato. he assured that japan "will have the first f-4's delivered to them this year, and we have arranged to go into co-production arrangement with the japanese and they will be producing the f-4's under co-production arrangement." he added that "in this field of equipment (for japanese militarism -- ed.), the united states will play a role and will have a very cooperative role to play with them."

the third "arrangement" as revealed in laird's remarks is u.s. imperialism's promise to offer its puppets the so-called "nuclear shield", and its attempt to use this as an open nuclear blackmail against the people of various asian countries. he wanted the puppets and lackeys of the united states to develop mainly the "conventional deterrent" whereas u.s. imperialism will provide them with the "nuclear shield". laird said: "in order to carry on the responsibilities that we have jointly assumed with our treaty commitments, the conventional deterrent was something they could help considerably with. i assured them that we would continue to provide the nuclear deterrent". he also clamoured that the united states "would have an adequate and sufficient nuclear deterrent during the period of the 1970s and beyond", and "would be in a very superior position as far as the nuclear deterrent was concerned vis-a-vis mainlandchina into the foreseeable future". thus he was conducting a blatant nuclear intimidation and blackmail against the chinese people and the people of other asian countries while at the same time making use of the "nuclear shield" to step up the control of its puppets and lackeys. it must be forcefully pointed out that while denying that he had had any discussions with the japanese reactionaries on the possibility for japan to develop nuclear weapons, he said with relish that japan has "very great nuclear technical capability" and that "if you just take the tokyo phonebook, you go through page after page of nuclear concerns, ... and they have all the technology", etc., although he stressed that at present "their contribution and the importance of their planning in the conventional area takes such a much higher priority".

at the news briefing, laird also flagrantly took china's sacred territory taiwan province as one of the u.s. imperialist military bases for aggression against asia, saying that "in taiwan, in japan, in okinawa, it is all part of the realistic deterrent which we (the united states)

provide in that area of the world. this is certainly a very important part of performing on the treaty obligations which this country has." he shouted himself hoarse in clamouring that "i don't anticipate that the testimony which i gave quite recently regarding the military assistance program and our treaty obligations, mutual treaty obligations between taiwan and the united states, would be changed". he added, "now is not the time to take unilateral actions in withdrawing or in lessening the credibility of our deterrent in that area". he asked the u.s. congress to support his proposal on the "military assistance program" and "arrangements" for the chiang kai-shek gang. all this has clearly revealed the criminal design of u.s. imperialism in a vain attempt to continue its occupation of china's territory taiwan province.

laird's asian tour and his remarks show that u.s. imperialism, not reconciled to the disastrous defeats it has suffered in asia, is continuing to muster its puppets and lackeys in asia and to readjust its counter-revolutionary strategic disposition there, vainly trying to hang on in many places of asia and antagonize the people of korea, various indochinese countries, china, japan and the other asian countries. but now, u.s. imperialism has suffered in its war of aggression against indochina a complete debacle at the hands of the heroic vietnamese, lao and cambodian peoples and found itself in helpless straits; the democratic people's republic of korea, standing firm at the front of anti-u.s. struggle in asia; is always ready to counter-attack u.s. imperialist provocations; the struggle of the japanese and other asian peoples, together with the chinese people, against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries' revival of japanese militarism is further developing; and the strength of the chinese people is growing daily. if u.s. imperialism dares to further expand the war or commit new aggression, it will surely end up in a more disastrous defeat.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Heroic Korean People Are Invincible"

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1971)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial today under the title "the heroic korean people are invincible" commemorating the 18th anniversary of the victory of the fatherland liberation war of korea. full text of the editorial reads:

today is the 18th anniversary of the victory of the fatherland liberation war of korea. 18 years ago, the heroic korean people and the chinese people's volunteers, through dauntless fighting, smashed the fond dream of u.s. imperialism to annex korea, attack china and proceed to dominate the whole of asia, and forced the u.s. aggressors to sign the armistice agreement of korea. this is a big failure for u.s. imperialism after world war ii.

chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, points out: "ever since world war ii, u.s. imperialism and its followers have been continuously launching wars of aggression and the people in various countries have been continuously waging revolutionary wars to defeat the aggressors."

the fatherland liberation war of korea is a great revolutionary war in which the korean people defeated the u.s. aggressors. the brilliant victory in this war is an important contribution to the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle of the people throughout the world. it is an eloquent proof that aggressive war cannot overwhelm the revolutionary people, and the people can certainly win victory in the war against aggression, if only they take up arms and wage a heroic fight.

the signing of the armistice agreement of korea is the outcome of a severe test of strength between the revolutionary force and the counter-revolutionary force. when u.s. imperialism unleashed the war of aggression against korea and launched large-scale offensives towards the sino-korean border, it was swelling with arrogance, thinking that the korean and chinese peoples could be bullied at will. but, the u.s. aggressors had miscalculated. closely united and fighting shoulder to shoulder, the korean and the chinese peoples dealt the u.s. aggressors one telling blow after another. the u.s. aggressor troops were driven back from the banks of the yalu river to the vicinity of the 38th parallel from where they started the war; and it was not until then that u.s. imperialism had to agree to armistice negotiations. during the more than two years of armistice negotiations, the korean and chinese peoples waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the u.s. aggressors. they foiled the enemy's military attacks on the battlefield and also frustrated the enemy's various intrigues at the negotiation table, thus compelling the u.s. ruling clique to admit its defeat and agree to a cease-fire.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, pointed out when the armistice was realized in korea: "the end of military operations on the korean battlefield does not mean that the u.s. imperialists have completely given up their plan for aggression against our fatherland.

"the signing of the armistice agreement means a cease-fire, the first step to the peaceful settlement of the korean question, but not the winning of complete peace."

not reconciled to its failure, u.s. imperialism has continued to push its policies of aggression and war by various means after the korean armistice. it dished up the so-called u.s.-south korea "mutual defence treaty" under which it has prolonged the presence of the u.s. aggressor troops in south korea and intensified its backing to the puppet clique there, thus preventing the peaceful reunification of korea. in constant violation of the armistice agreement of korea, it has been continuously making military provocations and war threats against the democratic people's republic of korea and aggravating the tensions on the korean peninsula. it also has brought the aggressive force of japanese militarism into south korea to serve as an accomplice in its aggression against korea. a host of facts in the past 18 years show that u.s. imperialism attempts to perpetuate its occupation of south korea and turn it into a colony and outpost in its aggression against asia, and wait for an opportunity to invade the democratic people's republic of korea. u.s. imperialism is the arch-criminal in dividing korea and sabotaging the peaceful reunification of the country.

at present, u.s. imperialism is feverishly pushing its policies of aggression and war in asia. while persisting in and intensifying its war of aggression in indochina, it has stepped up collusion with the japanese reactionaries, carrying out conspiratorial activities of aggression against

korea and other parts of asia. u.s. defense secretary melvin laird's recent tour to japan and south korea was precisely aimed at urging the japanese reactionaries and the south korean puppet clique to expand their military forces, further intensifying u.s.-japan-pak military collusion and concocting new schemes of aggression. the reviving japanese militarism is keen on making use of the so-called "new asia policy" of u.s. imperialism to step up its aggression and expansion in asia, with the spearhead directed first of all at korea. the japanese reactionaries have not only intensified their infiltration into south korea economically, politically and militarily, but also incessantly concocted war plots with the pak jung hi clique and clamoured for a "pre-emptive" war against the democratic people's republic of korea. they are really arrogant to the extreme.

however, the u.s.-japanese reactionaries should understand that korea of today is no longer the korea of yesterday, and likewise today's asia is no longer that of yesterday. since the armistice, the heroic korean people under the wise leadership of the workers' party of korea headed by comrade kim il sung, by relying on their own efforts and working hard, quickly healed the war wounds and have achieved brilliant successes in all fields of socialist economic construction and of the building of national defense, thus making the democratic people's republic of korea a strong fortress standing upright in the anti-imperialist front in the east. the revolutionary struggle of the south korean people against the fascist rule of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys is mounting daily. the people's republic of china is growing and becoming ever stronger with each passing day. the three indochinese peoples' struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is forging ahead victoriously. the people of various asian countries are awakening increasingly, and the revolutionary forces are becoming ever stronger. u.s. imperialism must stop its criminal activities of aggression against the korean people and withdraw its aggressor troops from south korea. japanese militarism must give up its wild ambition to commit fresh aggression against korea. should the u.s.-japanese reactionaries dare to impose an aggressive war on the korean and chinese peoples, they can only be heading even faster towards their doom.

china and korea are fraternal neighbours as closely related as the lips to the teeth, and the people of our two countries are close comrades-in-arms standing on the same front. the chinese people have always regarded the struggle of the korean people as their own struggle, and the victory of the korean people as their own victory. today, the militant unity between the chinese and korean peoples is more consolidated and strengthened than before. 18 years ago, we together with the korean people resisted and defeated the u.s. aggressors, and in the days to come we will continue to unite with the korean people like brothers and fight through to the end to defeat our common enemy.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Visiting Hai Phong Industrial Group of DRVN Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, July 27, 1971)

the visiting hai phong industrial group from the democratic republic of viet nam left here for kwangchow today after a visit to shanghai. the group is led by nguyen huu can, standing committee member of the hai phong municipal committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-chairman of the administrative committee of hai phong.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were given a warm send-off at the railway station by ma tien-shui, secretary of the shanghai municipal committee of the chinese communist party and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other departments concerned.

the group arrived in shanghai from peking on july 19. ma tien-shui gave a banquet in honour of the vietnamese comrades-in-arms on the evening of july 20.

during their stay in shanghai, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms visited the site of the first national congress of the chinese communist party and the shanghai industrial exhibition as well as factories, villages and the docks. they attended performances of the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" and the modern revolutionary peking opera "on the docks". the vietnamese comrades were warmly welcomed wherever they went.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Resolute Support to Palestinian People's Just Struggle

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

following is an article entitled "resolute support to the just struggle of the palestinian people", by the militia company of the chiaochuanghu brigade in shunyi county on the outskirts of peking:

of late, the jordanian reactionaries instigated by the most ferocious u.s. imperialism moved large numbers of troops to launch armed attacks on the palestinian guerrilla bases and refugee camps, in a vain attempt to liquidate the palestinian revolution. the palestinian guerrillas fought heroically in self-defence. we the poor and lower-middle peasants and militiamen of the chiaochuanghu brigade express our extreme indignation over the crimiral acts of u.s. imperialism and the jordaniar reactionaries, and extend our great admiration for the heroic fighting spirit of the palestiniar guerrillas who fear no brute force and sacrifices. we firmly support the just struggle of the palestinian people.

on september 6 last year, we beat drums and gongs welcoming housni younes, special envoy of chairman arafat, when he came to visit our brigade. he told us of the heroic

struggle of the palestinian people, which greatly inspired us. in the past years, the palestinian guerrillas have been growing in their struggle for national liberation and have become a shock force in the arab national liberation movement. just because of this, u.s. imperialism has directed the jordanian reactionaries to launch repeated attacks against the guerrillas with a view to putting down the palestinian revolution.

the chinese people's great leader chairman mao teaches us: "a people's revolution can triumph and imperialism and its lackeys can be defeated." during the anti-japanese war and the liberation war, our village suffered the atrocities of burning, killing and looting by the japanese aggressors and chiang kai-shek bandit gang. but the people of our small village was not daunted by the brutal enemy. following the teachings of our great leader chairman mao, we carried on the people's war by fighting the enemies with the help of tunnels, mines, home-made rifles and guns. when we met with great difficulties in our struggle, we drew inexhaustible strength from the teachings of chairman mao. chairman mao said: "when dark clouds appeared in the sky, we pointed out that they were only temporary, that the darkness would soon pass and the sun break through." "from a long-term point of view, it is not the reactionaries but the people who are really powerful." we gave full play to the tunnel warfare which caused the enemy to suffer a great deal. under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party, the chinese people defeated japanese imperialism, overthrew chiang kai-shek's regime and established the red political power. history has proved that imperialism and all reactionaries are paper tigers, and can be completely defeated.

the palestinian guerrillas and people are undergoing stern temper and test in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression and against the repeated suppression by the jordanian reactionaries. chairman arafat expressed the firm determination of the palestinian people when he said: "they will never lay down arms except in victory or martyrdom." the plenary session of the 9th conference of the palestinian national council held recently in cairo stressed the "permanent adherence to the absolute right of the palestinian people to liberate their land through the people's armed struggle." the wanton suppression by imperialism and the reactionaries can only forge the palestinian guerrillas and people still stronger and make them more confident of their final victory.

there is a profound militant friendship between the chinese and palestinian peoples. all militiamen of our chiaochuanghu, together with the entire chinese people, resolutely support the just cause of the palestinian people.

the plot of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys to stamp out the palestinian revolution will never succeed. final victory will certainly belong to the heroic palestinian people exclamation

Resolutely Stand By Palestinian People

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carried an article entitled "resolutely stand by the palestinian people" written by jia jun of a unit of the chinese people's liberation army. the article reads:

of late, the jordanian reactionaries, instigated by u.s. imperialism, dispatched large numbers of troops to launch new frantic armed attacks on the palestinian guerrillas. israel, running dog of u.s. imperialism, acted in coordination with this criminal act. defying brute force, the heroic palestinian guerrillas fought resolutely in self-defence against the jordanian reactionaries' sanguinary suppression. we the chinese people's liberation armymen, together with the entire people of our country, strongly condemn the u.s.-israeli aggressors and the jordanian reactionaries for this crime and resolutely support the palestinian people's just struggle.

this armed attack launched by the jordanian reactionaries under the instigation of u.s. imperialism had long been premeditated. since last september, u.s. imperialism has stepped up its fostering of the jordanian reactionaries militarily, politically and economically in preparation for further suppression of the palestinian people and guerrillas. they have been seeking an opportunity to wipe out the palestinian guerrillas at one stroke. the jordanian reactionaries even made an open bellicose remark that they would eliminate once and for all the palestinian guerrillas this time. u.s. imperialism and its lackeys have been trying in a thousand and one ways to eliminate this revolutionary armed force just because it has become a shock force of the arab national liberation movement and a big obstacle to imperialism's policy of aggression and its scheme of "political settlement" in the middle east.

in the course of their growth and development, the palestinian guerrillas have traversed a difficult and tortuous road of struggle. in january, 1965, the palestine national liberation movement fired the first shot at galilee area, kindling the torch of armed struggle. u.s. imperialism and its lackeys attempted to nip the palestinian guerrillas in the bud from the very first day of their existence. for several years the palestinian guerrillas have fought most arduous battles with the israeli aggressors and continuously repelled the armed attacks and frustrated the schemes of political deception of imperialism and its lackeys by overcoming numerous difficulties advancing wave upon wave in their heroic struggle. far from being weakened or liquidated, they have become increasingly stronger and more powerful in the course of fighting. through their own practice of struggle, the palestinian people have come to understand deeply that persevering in armed struggle is the only correct way to their liberation. both the 8th conference of the palestine national council held towards the end of last february and its recent 9th conference once again reiterated this revolutionary action programme. the palestinian people are resolved to carry on the armed struggle till victory.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "u.s. imperialism is our common enemy, and we all stand on the same front and need to unite with and support each other."

the armed struggle of the palestinian people is an important component part of the present-day struggle of the world people against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the shots by the jordan river and gunfire on the sides of the mekong river are in concert with each other from a distance, and the raging tide of the revolutionary struggle of the palestinian people and the waves of the world people's anti-u.s. struggle have converged into an irresistible revolutionary torrent. countries want independence, nations want liberation and the people want to make revolution -- such is an inviolable law of history. the revolutionary struggle of the palestinian people is not isolated and has won more and more sympathy and support from the broad masses of the peoples of asia, africa and latin america and of the whole world. although the road of the palestinian people's struggle is uneven, we are firmly convinced that the palestinian people and people of the arab countries strenthening their unity and persevering in protracted people's war will certainly be able to overcome difficulties and push forward continuously the struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors. fight on, the heroic palestinian people exclamation in the anti-imperialist common struggle, the chinese people stand on your side and so do the revolutionary people all over the world.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Acting Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Fetes Zambian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

chinese acting foreign minister chi peng-fei gave a banquet here this evening in honour of mark c. chona, special assistant to kenneth david kaunda, president of the republic of zambia, and his wife who have come to china on vacation and for a visit.

attending the banquet were mrs. chivunga, wife of the zambian ambassador to china; r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, and his wife; and diplomatic officials of the zambian and tanzanian embassies in peking.

present were leading members of the departments concerned of the chinese foreign ministry fu hao, ho ying, han hsu, hsu han-ping, chiao ling and chu chi-chen, and chinese ambassador to zambia chin li-chen.

the banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Friends Mark 7th Anniversary of Visit to Japan of Chinese Ocean-Going Freighters

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

a cocktail party was sponsored on july 24 by the japan international trade promotion association, the japan-china cultural exchange association and the mayor of yokohama city to mark the 7th anniversary of the visit to japan made by chinese ocean-going freighters, according to a tokyo report.

among the more than 300 japanese friends from all walks of life present at the party were bon shiraishi, teiji hagiwara, iwai akira, norio shirato, muraoka kyuhei, and mori takeshi.

keizo shimizu, deputy mayor of yokohama city, attended the party on behalf of mayor asukada karuo.

the crew of the chinese ships, "fenglei" and "chang-an" anchored in yokohama port were invited to the party.

in his speech, keizo shimizu pointed out that the voices for japan-china friendship of the broad masses of the japanese people rise with each passing day. the sato government's china policy has failed.

speaking at the party, teiji hagiwara called for joint efforts to unite with the broad masses of the japanese people for the promotion of the japan-china friendship, the restoration of the japan-china diplomatic relations and friendly trade.

on behalf of the chinese seamen who are in and have been to japan, fu chun-ying, responsible member of "fenglei", expressed profound gratitude for the japanese friends of various strata and admiration for the japanese people and friends from all walks of life, who are working for promoting the friendship between the peoples of china and japan.

huang wen-chin, vice-chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents and responsible members of the yokohama association of chinese residents were present on invitation.

present also on invitation was chao tzu-jui, staff member of the tokyo liaison office of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china.

japanese friends working for japan-china friendship held a meeting in tokyo on july 18 to mark the 7th anniversary of the visit to japan of chinese ocean-going freighters.

some crew members of chinese freighters "jiujiang" anchored in harumi pier, tokyo, and "jianshe" in yokohama port were present at the party on invitation.

at the party seimin miyazaki, well-known figure in japan-china friendship movement, strongly denounced the sato government for its policy of hostility towards china. he said that the japanese people's struggle against japanese militarism and the okinawa "reversion" agreement which is developing in depth without letup is closely linked with the mass movement to demand japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

in his address, wang chien-kuo, responsible member of "jiujiang", extended heartfelt thanks to japanese friends for their kind hospitality.

at the party, art fighters of the japanese progress troupe "haguruma" gave performances showing the struggle of the people of japan, china, korea and indochina against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. the items were warmly received.

present on invitation was wang tso-tien, staff member of the tokyo liaison office of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Foodstuffs Production Study Group Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

the three-member group from romania for a study of the production of foodstuffs in china left here for home by air today after concluding its study and visit to peking, shanghai and kwangchow. the group was led by francisc tapos, vice-chairman of the central federation of the romanian consumers' co-operatives.

the group was seen off at the airport by tsao lu, chinese vice-minister of light industry, and leading members of the other departments concerned.

iosif chivu, charge d'affaires ad interim, and nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor, of the romanian embassy in peking, were present.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone Government Delegation Visits Peking Timber Mill

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone led by c.a. kamara-taylor, minister of finance and secretary general of the all people's congress, visited the peking timber mill this morning in the company of ting kuo-yu, a leading member of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

the distinguished guests from sierra leone were accorded a warm welcome by the leading members of the mill revolutionary committee and the workers. chou lin-hui, chairman of the mill revolutionary committee, spoke to the distirguished guests about the mill's history and its production at present. he told the guests that their visit was an encouragement to the mill and that it provided a good opportunity of learning from the african friends. the distinguished guests then went round workshops making plywood, wood-shaving boards and furniture and a painting shop. they inspected a sample of mobile houses made by the mill. minister kamara-taylor chatted cordially with the workers. the workers told minister kamara-taylor about the technical innovations they have undertaken to make a multi-purpose use of timber. minister kamara-taylor congratulated the workers on their success.

Sierra Leone Government Delegation Visits People's Commune on Peking Outskirts

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1971)

the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone visited the china-cuba friendship people's commune on the outskirts of peking this afternoon.

c.a. kamara-taylor, minister of finance, and other distinguished guests from sierra leone were given a warm welcome by wang chan-cheng, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee and commune members as they arrived at the commune in the company of li kuang-hsun, a leading member of the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry.

the distinguished guests from sierra leone were given an account of the commune's revolution and production. they visited the commune's dairy farm, poultry farm, flour mill, insecticide factory and clinic.

China and Sierra Leone Continue Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

chinese acting foreign minister chi peng-fei and vice-minister of foreign trade li chiang continued their talks in a friendly atmosphere here this afternoon with c.a. kamara-taylor, leader of the government delegation of the republic of sierra leone, minister of finance and secretary general of the all people's congress; and members of the delegation s.a.j. pratt, minister of external affairs, and d.f. shears, minister of works and member of the central committee of the a.p.c.

CHINA AND UGANDA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim in Uganda Protests against Uganda President Attacking China

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1971)

mou ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china in uganda, yesterday called on s. baingana, permanent secretary of the uganda foreign ministry, lodging a protest against the attacks on china made by president idi amin at a press conference in london recently, according to a kampala report. following are the contents of the protest:

according to the broadcasts over radio uganda of july 14 and the uganda newspaper reports of july 15, president amin, at a press conference held in london on july 14, went so far as to make the fabrication that chinese communist instructors along with the guerrillas assailed uganda from tanzania and that among the guerrillas there were three chinese instructors who later escaped. furthermore, president amin accused china of interfering in uganda's internal affairs. these remarks of president amin are utterly groundless, and constitute a grave incident of undermining the relations between china and uganda. the chinese government hereby lodges a protest with the uganda government against this.

the chinese government has consistently followed the five principles of peaceful coexistence in establishing and developing relations with other countries. the chinese government has always strictly adhered to this just stand in its relations with uganda. this is a fact known to all. the above-mentioned remarks of president amin will only jeopardize the normal relations between china and uganda. we demand that the uganda government guarantee against the recurrence of similar incidents.

US AND INDOCHINA

US Imperialism Steps Up Aggressive Activities in Laos, Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1971)

instigated by u.s. imperialism, the thai troops and the saigon puppet troops have for some time been stepping up their activities of aggression respectively in laos and cambodia with the direct coordination and participation of the u.s. air force.

as disclosed by the u.s. "los angeles times" in mid-june, "at least 5,000 thai soldiers, serving in infantry and artillery units under their own commanders, are now involved in laos" and "they are paid, armed, trained and advised by american central intelligence agents". the washington "evening star" added in early july that "the u.s. has launched a new secret operation against the plain of jars. 'commando raiders', some led by american military men in cia employment have penetrated as far as lima 22, an air strip in the east central plain. u.s. aircraft are landing on the plain." it added that "two thai battalions and six lao meo battalions are involved," and that these "are regular thai army troops" which "keep their thai army ranks and salary as well as the salary paid by the americans". a captain in the thai troops said that "an american in civilian clothes was commanding his unit," the report said.

early this month, as accusations were rife at home and abroad, a spokesman of the u.s. state department could not but admit that the united states was providing "logistic and air support" for the lao reactionaries in their invasion of the plain of jars. earlier, the state department conceded in letters addressed to senators j. w. fulbright and clifford p. case that "the thai participation in the war in laos was being supported financially by the cia".

u.s. imperialism has intensified its activities of aggression in cambodia as well. upi revealed on july 8 that a cia centre at nakhom sin near the southern lao town of pakse was giving training to "specialized cambodian reconnaissance teams for work behind communist lines", and that such a training plan was carried out by americans in civilian clothes. it added that "unmarked c46 'commando' planes with american pilots carried 50 cambodian troops at a time from phnompenh's pochentong airport to pakse. from there, they were carried in small 'porter' aircraft of air america to nakhom sin. their training program covered the 'whole gamut' of conventional and unconventional warfare". besides, according to an ap report, on july 8, about 1,500 saigon puppet troops were flown into cambodia's parrot's beak sector in 40 u.s. helicopters and on july 18 and 19, a large number of u.s. b-52 heavy bombers were mobilised to take direct part in the saigon puppet army's new invasion of cambodia.

by flagrantly intensifying its aggression on laos and cambodia, u.s. imperialism has not only incurred the vehement opposition of the people of indochina as well as worldwide condemnation, but also aroused anxieties in the u.s. press and the bourgeois circles. the washington "evening star", having revealed the sinister u.s. activities in laos, noted from a troubled breast that u.s. direction of the thai troops and the lao reaction "to go onto the plain (of jars) is fraught with both military and political danger." senator stuart symington remarked in alarm that "the united states is involved more deeply

than ever" in laos. he insisted on "a right to question the wisdom" of the new u.s. military operation in laos. senator clifford p. case has recently requested that measures be taken to put a restriction on cia activities there.

the united states has already suffered a bitter fiasco in indochina. its desperate struggles in laos, cambodia and the whole of indochina can only serve to expose its diabolic features to a fuller extent and end in complete defeat.

US

American Minority Nationalities Wage Struggle Against Racial Oppression

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1971)

afro-americans and people of other minority nationalities in the united states have been constantly waging struggles against racial oppression, while the struggle of american workers against brutal exploitation and oppression by the monopoly capitalists develops vigorously, according to reports from washington.

about 200 afro-americans demonstrated in front of the police headquarters in columbus, georgia, on july 24 in strong protest against the reactionary policy of racial discrimination pushed by the authorities. the reactionary authorities called out police to brutally suppress the demonstrators 15 of whom were arbitrarily arrested. defying brute force, the afro-americans fought fiercely with the police and continued their demonstration in the streets.

thrown into a panic by the struggle of the afro-americans, the reactionary authorities called in state patrolmen to intensify suppression and issued a ban prohibiting gatherings of more than 12 persons on the streets and sidewalks. however, the afro-americans, defying the ban, waged fiercer struggles against violent repression. the heroic afro-american snipers attacked the police cars which thrusted into the afro-american sections of the city on the evening of july 24 and rifle shots could still be heard early next morning.

in cairo, illinois, over three thousand people who have struggled for over two years against violent repression held a rally on july 19, expressing their determination to persist in the struggle against racism. speakers at the rally pointed out that justice is impossible under the conditions of the capitalist racist society existing in the united states. they held a massive demonstration after the rally.

mexican-american youth in oxnard, california, waged a fierce struggle against violent repression on the evening of july 18. they heroically fought police with stones and bottles. some of them fired at the police who entered the mexican-american residential area.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE